

**The David and Barbara Pryor Center  
for  
Arkansas Oral and Visual History**

University of Arkansas  
365 N. McIlroy Ave.  
Fayetteville, AR 72701  
(479) 575-6829

**Arkansas Memories Project**

John Paul Hammerschmidt  
Interviewed by Scott Lunsford  
March 30, 2009  
Harrison, Arkansas

## **Objective**

Oral history is a collection of an individual's memories and opinions. As such, it is subject to the innate fallibility of memory and is susceptible to inaccuracy. All researchers using these interviews should be aware of this reality and are encouraged to seek corroborating documentation when using any oral history interview.

The Pryor Center's objective is to collect audio and video recordings of interviews along with scanned images of family photographs and documents. These donated materials are carefully preserved, catalogued, and deposited in the Special Collections Department, University of Arkansas Libraries, Fayetteville. The transcripts, audio files, video highlight clips, and photographs are made available on the Pryor Center Web site at <http://pryorcenter.uark.edu>. The Pryor Center recommends that researchers utilize the audio recordings and highlight clips, in addition to the transcripts, to enhance their connection with the interviewee.

## **Transcript Methodology**

The Pryor Center recognizes that we cannot reproduce the spoken word in a written document; however, we strive to produce a transcript that represents the characteristics and unique qualities of the interviewee's speech pattern, style of speech, regional dialect, and personality. For the first twenty minutes of the interview, we attempt to transcribe verbatim all words and utterances that are spoken, such as uhs and ahs, false starts, and repetitions. Some of these elements are omitted after the first twenty minutes to improve readability.

The Pryor Center transcripts are prepared utilizing the *University of Arkansas Style Manual* for proper names, titles, and terms specific to the university. For all other style elements, we refer to the *Pryor Center Style Manual*, which is based primarily on *The Chicago Manual of Style 15th Edition*. We employ the following guidelines for consistency and readability:

- Em dashes separate repeated/false starts and incomplete/redirected sentences.
- Ellipses indicate the interruption of one speaker by another.
- Double underscores indicate two people talking at the same time.
- Italics identify foreign words or terms and words emphasized by the speaker.
- Question marks enclose proper nouns for which we cannot verify the spelling and words that we cannot understand with certainty.

- Brackets enclose
  - italicized annotations of nonverbal sounds, such as laughter, and audible sounds, such as a doorbell ringing;
  - annotations for clarification and identification, and
  - standard English spelling of informal words.
- Commas are used in a conventional manner where possible to aid in readability.
- All geographic locations mentioned in the transcript are in the state of Arkansas unless otherwise indicated.

### **Citation Information**

See the Citation Guide at

<http://pryorcenter.uark.edu/about.asp#citations>.

**Scott Lunsford interviewed John Paul Hammerschmidt on  
March 30, 2009, in Harrison, Arkansas.**

[00:00:00]

Scott Lunsford: Congressman Hammerschmidt, I've got to take care of some business first. Uh—today is—is this March 30?

Trey Marley: Thirtieth. Uh-huh.

SL: I can't believe the month is gone. This is March 30 [2009]. We are in the John Paul Hammerschmidt office on the south campus of Northark—uh—[North Arkansas] College here in Harrison, Arkansas. And—um—we are making this recording for the [David and Barbara] Pryor Center for Arkansas Oral and Visual History. Uh—these recordings—uh—Congressman, will be archived in the Special Collections unit at the University of Arkansas, Mullins Library, Fayetteville campus. And I need to ask you if it's all right with you that—uh—we're making these videotape recordings and that we have them at Special Collections and use them for educational purposes.

John Paul Hammerschmidt: Yeah. Pertly—certainly acceptable to me.

SL: All right. Well, great. Now Hammerschmidt—I have to do this—uh—uh—it—it's spelled with two *M*'s. Is that right?

JH: Well, yes.

SL: Okay. And—uh—your name is John Paul Hammerschmidt.

JH: John Paul Hammerschmidt.

[00:01:06] SL: Okay. Um—when and where were you born, John Paul?

JH: I was born—uh—here in Harrison, Arkansas, on May 4, 1922. Born in my folks' home, which was in a little house across Crooked Creek from Harrison, Arkansas. Uh—it was not in the city limits, but we were adjacent to the city limits. And we had a wonderful ten-acre spot there, so we had sort of a microcosm of a farm, and—uh—it was a great place to be born [*laughs*] and great place to grow up. I was there till I was about eleven years old.

SL: And—um—what were your mother and father's names?

JH: My father was Arthur Paul Hammerschmidt. Everybody called him Art. My mother was Junie Mildred—*J-U-N-I-E*, actually. June Mildred Hammerschmidt. And she was a Taylor—Junie Taylor Hammerschmidt.

SL: And did they meet in Harrison or . . .

JH: Well, I assume they did because—uh—my father's father was here in business, and my mother's folks lived here. And so I'm s—I'm sure they did meet here in Harrison.

[00:02:23] SL: And—uh—do you remember your grandparents?

JH: Oh, I remember them very well—especially on the Taylor side. And I remember my grandfather [JH Edit: Hammerschmidt]. He died when I was about four or five years old. But I remember my Grandmother Hammerschmidt better.

[00:02:39] SL: Um—well, let's talk a little bit about the—the Taylor side of the family. What do you remember about your—uh—Taylor grandparents?

JH: Well, they were—uh—typical farm-type people. They came here from—uh—the eastern part of the United States in the late 1800s by wagon train with stops in Tennessee, and then they came on to the Ozark Mountains, like many of those westward settlers did. So that's the way they came to this community, and—uh—but I—I remember, of course, my Grandfather Taylor and my grandmother—very kind lady and—uh—certainly was kinda [kind of] like a second mother to me when I was back in ju—in high school and—or especially junior high school.

SL: Um—so they were farmers. Is that—the Taylors were farmers?

JH: Originally they were, yes.

SL: Um—and did they—was the farm in what is now within the city limits of Harrison?

JH: Well, when I was growing up, actually, they had quit farming, and—and my grandfather worked somewhere in Harrison. I

don't remember where. And my—and so they just lived in Harrison.

[00:03:52] SL: Mh-hmm. And then what about the—the Hammerschmidt-side grandparents? What . . .

JH: Well, the Hammerschmidt side—uh—they came—the early Hammerschmidts came through—uh—the port of New York through Erilis—Ellis Island, I'm sure. Uh—in fact, my son's researched that and saw—and has gotten the ship's manifest of the ship that they were on. Uh—but they came around through Illinois and then down through Missouri and eventually into Arkansas. But my Grandfather Hammerschmidt was originally over in Quincy, Illinois, and then Moberly, Missouri, and then into Harrison, Arkansas.

SL: And—um—were they farmers as well when they first . . .

JH: No, they weren't. They—they were more on the crafts—craftsman side. My grandfather, the best I can remember, was always involved in building materials or mill work and that sorta [sort of] thing.

SL: Uh-huh.

JH: In fact, I think the Quincy Cabinet Works is part of his heritage in Quincy, Illinois. And—but then he established—uh—retail lumberyards, and then he bought timber, and then later they

established saw mills to cut that timber. And so that's where Hammerschmidt Lumber Company in Arkansas developed that way.

SL: Well, now did I get your—your grandparents' names—their first names and . . .

[00:05:14] JH: Well, grand—my grandpar—my grandparents on the Taylor side was Will Taylor and Laurie Taylor.

SL: Okay.

JH: And my—and on the Hammerschmidt side, my grandmother was Ann—Anna Hammerschmidt, and—and George Hammerschmidt was my grandfather. And she was originally a Siegel. But my son, in researching their heritage, found out that when she was in Germany—she was born in Stuttgart, Germany—and—and her name then was Sieglin. And some way it got changed to Siegel when they came over here.

SL: That was not unusual though for . . .

JH: Probably not—as they went through the customs and all that, names got changed either by design or by accident.

SL: Right. So both sets of grandparents, you think, came through the Ellis Island portal.

JH: No. No. I don't know about—I'd have to go back and . . .

SL: Oh.

JH: . . . and research the Taylor side to see . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . when they came over. I just don't recall offhand, but I have it—we have it somewhere—uh—in genealogical research that my son's done. But I don't remember where it is. [*Laughs*]

[00:06:25] SL: Now your—um—so you—your father—did he just kind of take up the family lumber milling business or . . .

JH: He grew up in the lumber and building material business but—however, in his younger years, he went to business school, and then later he was in the [United States] Army. And he was in the army in the days of the Pancho Villa era and went down to the Mexican border and spent time down there with the United States Army. And then when he came back, that's when he married my mother although they had correspondence—I've seen correspondence from my father to my mother before they got married, that they . . .

SL: Uh-huh. Was it kinda mushy? [*Laughs*]

JH: Well, they were—they were—people wrote good letters in those days, you know.

SL: Yeah, they—they were. That was . . .

JH: They communicated far better than they do now.

SL: Well, we didn't have as many telephones or . . .

JH: Or e-mails. [*Laughs*]

SL: . . . or e-mails or twitters or . . .

SL: No, and people had to learn to write well.

[00:07:30] SL: Um—so—and your—what—did your mother have any schooling past elementary school? Did she . . .

JH: She was a high school graduate.

SL: Uh-huh.

JH: Mh-hmm. And my father was a high school graduate and then business school.

[00:07:49] SL: And the business school was here in Harrison or . . .

JH: No, it was in Missouri. I—I wanna [want to] say, somewhere. I'm not quite sure.

SL: Uh-huh.

JH: I don't remember where. But . . .

SL: Um—so—um—did your grand—or did your father ever say anything about the—the war that he was in or . . .

JH: Oh, he had some interesting stories. He'd picked up a little—uh—Mexican language while he was down there, and he would use it occasionally just to amuse us children—his—his children. But, no, he—he—just as an aside, my aunt [Bess Armstrong]—wo—his sister—one of his sisters lived in Mexico—in Torreón, Mexico. Her husband was a civil engineer down there and built

railroads. And so he had that Mexican connection. Other than his army duties on the border, why, he also had that other Mexican connection. And I think he visited with her down there as well sometime in his life. But, anyway . . .

SL: Have any—do you—did he have any battle stories or close calls or . . .

JH: No. No.

SL: No?

JH: He didn't discuss that part of it. I know he was in—at—one of his stations was in Mobile, Alabama—I guess in the—I'm not sure. It wouldn't be the [United States] Coast Guard 'cause [because] he was in the army, but—but he's told stories about the batteries around Mobile and . . .

SL: Mh-hmm.

JH: . . . the defense batteries they used to have, I guess, left over from Civil War or sometime.

SL: Wow.

[00:09:24] JH: But—uh—no—uh—where I—where I grew up—I—I might talk about that a little bit . . .

SL: Okay.

[00:09:34] JH: . . . because that little ten acres across the creek there was such an ideal place to grow up. And there were five of

us children. And—uh—as I say, it was kind of a microcosm of a large farm. We had two cows. We always had a pony. And my father was very good about teaching us about horticulture, about trees. We had a peach tree, a apple tree, a cherry tree. Then we had—uh—grape vines, and we had a—what—what to me then seemed a long—but probably a sixty-foot-long archway of—of grapes, and it created—it was a—it wasn't a latticework, but it was a place where grapes could grow over each side and then lap over the top. And so it made a little arch that went out to a fish pond we had there. And on the left of that on the south side, well, Mother had a flower garden, and then she grew roses, and they grew up along a fence there. So it was absolutely a beautiful flower garden. On the lower side of that was a vegetable garden, and all of us kids worked in both. But we learned to work in the vegetable garden. And then my mother, when we were little bitty, would give us little spoons, and we'd go out and plant nasturtium seeds or whatever all around our walks, so we'd have flowers all around. So it was such an ideal place to grow up, and—and we were right on Crooked Creek, and so—uh—I'm—when we—we had to cross the creek, and the way we got across the creek was that they had what they call a foot log in those days that—the low-water bridge is there now,

but there was no bridge there then. And so we'd go across this foot log, and we'd either go down into town on South Pine Street and walk to school, or many times I would just go down the creek bank to the Jersey Mill, which was halfway to where the old dam was on Crooked Creek and then go on to school because I'd take a .22 [caliber] rifle—in the early days, a BB gun and later a .22 rifle—and I would shoot snakes and do all kinda things. And I'd leave that gun at my cousin's down at the Jersey Roller Mill and then would go on to school. And then when I came back home, I'd pick up the gun and walk back up the creek and go across the foot log. But that foot log would wash out quite often when the creek got up.

SL: You bet.

[00:12:11] JH: And my dad would always call—it—only two houses up there where we lived on that hill outside of town, and he would call my neighbor—uh—John Phelps, to come and replace that foot log, so we [*laughs*] could all go back to school again. When the creek got way up, we had to go way around quite a distance out to Union Road to get into town. And those were days earlier—the Model T Ford.

SL: Uh-huh.

JH: And it forded the creek always, just with a car. And then later

the Model As came along, and that's my growing-up days were those two cars mainly. And—but we left that house when I was about eleven.

[00:12:57] SL: Well, were—you were born in that house.

JH: I was born in that house.

SL: And what about brothers and sisters? Did—how—did you have brothers and sisters?

JH: I did. I had an older sister, Zita June. She was four years older than I was, and then myself, and then my twin sisters. I had twin sisters, [Helen] Elaine and [Mary] Elizabeth, and then—they were two years younger than I was. And then a younger brother, who was four years younger . . .

SL: Uh-huh.

JH: . . . than I was, Bob—Robert Arthur Hammerschmidt. And so there were five of us in the family.

[00:13:32] SL: And all of y'all were horticulturalists. You . . .

JH: Well, no, but [*SL laughs*] my dad was very good about explaining nature to us of all kinds. And, 'course [of course], we grew out there right in nature. There were deep woods on each side of us . . .

SL: Mh-hmm.

JH: . . . and we would explore those. We would play in them. And

we learned to enjoy all the things that—that were in deep woods and not—I won't call 'em [them] forests, but they were a lotta [lot of] trees, and they were rather thick. And so we—we got to play in all those places, and it was wonderful. And . . .

SL: Um—so didn't you tell me that you had both red and white grapes?

[00:14:15] JH: We did on this apparatus that my father fixed. There was—was poles with wires on it, and then the grapes would grow up and grow over it. [*Sound of train passing by*] They had maybe Concords on one side and then white grapes—I don't remember the brands—on the other. And then my father had one little—probably a two-acre plot dedicated to growing Delaware grapes. It was kind of a rocky soil over there at part of that ten acres. And—uh—and then our pasture—we had a barn, of course, and below the barn we had quite a good pasture. And that's where the cows [*laughs*] would graze. And we were taught to go down there early and pull bitter weeds out and—and get 'em all together and—and—uh—my dad said, "Now you can't just throw 'em over the fence. They'll reseed themselves." So he taught us how to get rid of the bitter weeds, to get them all in a clump and burn them.

SL: Right. Mh-hmm.

JH: So—but things like that. You know, livin' [living] in the woods and livin' in the country, you learn about snakes and turtles and songbirds and shootin' [shooting] sparrows with a BB gun and [SL laughs] all the things that's fun to grow up with.

SL: I'll bet you did a little bit of fishing, too.

JH: Did fishing. I did. I caught my first little fish there on Crooked Creek, right there by that foot log where we'd cross the creek. I made a special mission down there all by myself. My—my folks were very lenient with us, I guess, because we were allowed to roam around a lot by ourself.

SL: Well, it probably made y'all stronger, too, to . . .

JH: Oh, I'm sure it did.

[00:15:59] SL: . . . get out there in the elements. Well, what is your earliest memory of your dad? What—what—when you think of your dad, what—what's the earliest memory you have of him?

JH: Well, my dad always had a little bit of a mischievous streak to him, and he was always very liberal with us. My mother was the strict one in the family that made us all do what we were supposed to be doing. My father would always be pretty forgiving of our activity. And—uh—I just remember him as a very fun-loving father—a very instructional-type father. He wanted us to learn about everything, and he was very good at

that. And—but my mother, on the other hand—on the, say, the academic side, perhaps—I remember very well my mother reading to me. She'd—we'd take turnabout, and we'd be on a certain bed right there. I know right where it is to this day. And she would be on this bed, and she'd teach me real early to read, or she'd read to me. And she did that with all the kids, of course, but I—I remember my own personal relationship that way with my mother. But she was—uh—you know, raisin' [raising] five children, she was challenged.

[00:17:23] SL: I know my mother always used to say books can be your best friend.

JH: Yeah. We were a very, very close-knit family. Very close. Unfortunately, they're all gone except me. Now why I'm left, I don't know. God's Providence, I guess, but I don't have any idea. But my brother died way too young of a heart attack and . . .

SL: Hmm.

JH: But—uh—and my—all three of my sisters died of cancer . . .

SL: [*Whispers*] Oh.

JH: . . . in a—well, middle-aged—at a later age, but . . .

[00:17:57] SL: Well, it was probably before we knew what was going on with that or had the . . .

JH: Well, no, they—it hasn't been that long ago since they've passed away.

SL: Yeah. Um—well, let's talk a little bit about your house that you grew up in and . . .

JH: Mh-hmm.

SL: . . . you were born in.

JH: Mh-hmm.

SL: Did it have running water and electricity?

JH: Well, when we—when I was first growin' up, it did not have running water as we know it. It had two cisterns. We had a winter cistern and a summer cistern. And where that got its name from my father was, in the winter, the water was cooler, cleaner, and always before we turned the gutters to go—instead of goin' [going] into the summer cistern, which was for bathing and that sorta thing—washing dishes.

SL: Uh-huh.

JH: I don't know what all. And then—but they always let the fall rains wash off the roof, and then you changed over, and you began to catch the winter rain. And so you had colder water in those—in those cisterns. So we had those two cisterns that we operated outta [out of]. But when I was probably five or so—uh—my father put a pump in a spring down on Crooked Creek

and a tank, and then he piped it up to our house into the basement there—or the cellar, really—and—and we put another pump and tank there, and then we had running water, which was really great. We had a bathtub in the house, but when I was little, though, my folks used the bathtub. All of us kids got scrubbed down on a big ol' #2 wash tub.

SL: Tub.

[00:19:43] JH: My mother'd scrub us all down, and that's [*laughs*] the way we took our bath. Uh—we had a privy. It was kind of a fancy one. It was a—my father had it designed in a little room that had a latticework around it, and that room was kinda hidden from view, and in the back corner of it was this privy. And it had three holes [*SL laughs*], so my father could take two kids at a time out to the privy before we all went to bed. That was one of his chores. Now that's one of my fond memories of bein' out there with my father. And while we were there getting ready for bed and doing that—our "thing"—my dad would take a newspaper or a piece of toilet paper or some such thing and—'course, he smoked in those days, and he'd burn two eyes and a nose and a mouth, and they—by that time it'd catch a fire, and you'd put it down the hole and that [*SL laughs*]*—that's his way of amusing us to [laughter]—to give you an idea of my dad's*

humor. And another thing about my dad like that. When we milked—my dad taught us all how to milk, and we did that by age chronologically. My sister was the first one that had to milk. Then I had to milk—learned to milk. But my father would—he'd go down and—he was—he treated our cows like part of the family. He would go down, and he'd take warm water and wash off all their udders and mix up their feed and put warm water in it, and it had been heated. He'd bring from the house. And uh—and then—but when he'd milk, my dad always put on a—had a felt cap—he cut the brim off and that was his milking cap. He'd always show you how to put your head against the flank to keep it from kick—the cow from kickin' [kicking].

SL: Uh-huh.

[End of verbatim transcription]

[00:21:41] JH: And occasionally the cow would kick the bucket of milk over, y'know [you know], but we had a cat, of course, and my dad would squeeze it, and he'd squirt right in the cat's mouth. [SL laughs] And the cats, you know, would [SL laughs] be there lappin' that—so he taught us all how to [laughs] feed the cat with squirtin' milk over to the cat. Kind of a little fun in doin' your chores, y'know.

SL: Yeah, a marksman with the milking.

JH: Yeah, he taught us how to do that. [Laughs]

SL: That's funny. That's good.

JH: But . . .

SL: Well, so do y'all—did y'all make your own butter and cream and . . .

JH: Mother did. She made butter and cream, cottage cheese—all of the things that you'd make outta milk in those days. And, of course, that was before the days of pasteurization—before we had pasteurization, for sure, just raw milk.

[00:22:27] SL: Did you always have electricity, in your memory, at the house?

JH: Yeah, we always did. We had electricity, and I remember when my father put in the phone line. When the phone company was fairly new in Harrison in 1925—along in there—my father had a special line run across from Harrison just to us. And I remember the number was one-nine-nine, and we didn't have a party line. Most people—many people in those days had party lines, but we had a direct line—even though we were just outta the city limits. But my father saw to it that we had that.

SL: That's interesting. That had to be kind of expensive or . . .

[00:23:13] JH: Oh, it probably was. I—the man who put it in, I remember, was Vern Kellogg, and his son, Richard Kellogg,

established the Tri Lakes or Tri-something-telephone company [JH Edit: Tri-County Telephone company], which is still in existence. I don't think he's sold it off to a larger firm, but it became quite a large rural telephone company—sorta like the one Hugh Wilbourne [Jr.] was in when he created Alltel [Corporation], eventually, you know.

SL: Yeah. Okay, so you had electricity. You had a—and you remember gettin' the telephone line in, and you also remember the—how the running water got situated. What about—talk to me a little bit about the Model T cars—the Model T Fords.

JH: Well, they were interesting. 'Course, I don't remember too much about it, but I do remember my father havin' one. And that was—we called that Sim's Hill. They've now renamed it to [Old] Stonewall Road or something like that. But I always called it Sim's Hill, where we grew up where those two houses were across the creek. Our neighbor was Mrs. Blackmore, and she had a big acreage behind her, and there was nothing there except just our two houses. And—but, anyway, I remember my father havin' to occasionally back up with his Model T because somethin' would stall out, and he would blow in the gas tank, and then he'd put a match or somethin' there to hold the air in. Then he'd back up that hill in that Model T. That's one of my

earliest memories of—and, y'know, they had a peculiar clutch and all that apparatus [*laughs*] on the floor. But when we were growin' up, I guess we were more into the Model A days in our actual memory of—kinda—and my dad always had a good Model A sedan where he could put all of us kids in and get us outta the house and outta Mother's hair [*SL laughs*] and give her a little rest. And my dad would take us riding, or he'd take us down a dip and say, "This is a cool dip." 'Course, this was the days before air conditioner or anything. But—and he'd say, "We're gonna go down the cool dip," where the—supposedly air was comin' through it. [*Laughs*] I guess he was a—maybe he was just workin' on our minds. But, anyway, he was coolin' us off.

[00:25:42] SL: Well, it coulda been shady in the spring down there.

JH: Yeah, he did . . .

SL: Yeah.

[00:25:45] JH: . . . find places like that. I remember where they were actually, and—but my dad was very good about that. He would—in the wintertime, my dad would fix a sled. It was a—really a big box, and it was probably five—maybe six foot wide and may—eight foot long. And it was just a big box, really, with sides around it—just about this high, so high. And it had oak runners, and then he got old tire irons off of wagon wheels, and

so it would have a—metal runners under the oak runners. And then he would take that and put a hitch on it to where he could hook onto it two pays on the back of the Model A. And he—all of us kids'd get in there in the snow. He did that just when it snowed. And in those days, you'd have enough snow to where you could—and he'd take us all over, y'know, and all us kids'd be back there, and they couldn't do that this day and time . . .

SL: No.

[00:26:56] JH: . . . but it was a lotta fun. And he had to be very careful how he stopped 'cause the sled'd hit against the bumpers and all that. But he had that all figured out. He had little rubber tires around the front of it to where it would bump. [*SL laughs*] But we had lots of memories and my father . . .

SL: No one ever got hurt or . . .

JH: No, it'd just be us five kids. And sometimes we'd have two or three other kids in there, too, y'know, that we'd have [*sound of train passing by*—invite to that. Everybody loved that cause it was different. No other parents in town, I don't think, had anything like that.

SL: So those Model As were able to get around in the snow pretty good.

JH: Well, yeah, you had to be careful, but, you know, it was like any

ol' two-wheel car. They—two-wheel-drive car. But, yeah, it got along fine.

[00:27:45] SL: Did your dad drive to work . . .

JH: Mh-hmm.

SL: . . . every day?

JH: Mh-hmm.

SL: And was he working down at the—what—exactly what . . .

JH: He—yeah, he went to work down at Hammerschmidt Lumber Company every day.

SL: And let's . . .

JH: He—but he didn't—he went to the lumberyard, but he also had a lotta saw mill and timber activity he had to look after. So he'd be out in Marion County or Searcy County or Benton [Editor's Note: JH replaced Benton with Madison] County or Newton County, where we had stands of timber here and there. They'd buy timber, and then they'd get a saw mill—what we'd call peckerwood saw mills in those days. They were moveable, and they'd saw lumber out there. And actually we had a planing mill down at—right downtown where Hammerschmidt Lumber Company was in its early days. And we had a planing mill there and actually made drop siding and all sorts of patterned sidings right there in Harrison outta that lumber that was in those days

air-dried. It wasn't even kiln-dried, but it was air-dried for years.

[00:28:55] SL: Was this all pine that . . .

JH: I was the—yeah, it was all pine—that activity was. We'd cut some oak, but we'd—normally, we weren't in the oak business, but we left the oak in a stand of timber. And we selectively cut the pine, too. In those days, you could. You could leave the smaller stuff—cut the six inches and up, and so on.

SL: Uh-huh. So your dad was just as conscious about the forestry and how to keep that goin' like he was with . . .

JH: Yeah.

SL: . . . the farm and . . .

JH: He just used common sense. Realized that nature is your best friend, y'know. And he knew you had to keep preserving it. My grandfather was also in that business. And in those days, he had mills down the M & A Railroad south of here, down at Edgemont and Huttig and places like that, where he'd buy timber and have stands of it. And then they'd haul it up on the train. My grandfather was a very formal-type man. Kind of a typical old German, I guess. But he—I remember he wore long tails to work—frock tails to work. And he—they lived right across from his business. He had a half-block in there with his home and my

mother's—my grandmother's gardens, and so he just went across the street there to work. But the desks there were all tall where they stood up and did their bookkeeping and so on, on tall desks. And, 'course, they had tall stools if you wanted to use 'em, but most of the time . . .

SL: You stood.

[00:30:42] JH: . . . you'd find him standin' up there. And one of my memories of my grandfather is that he'd reach in the frock tail of that coat and pull out a little white sack, and it had little white mints in it—peppermints—and, y'know, give me a mint. And that's one of my few memories that I have of my grandfather. I remember how he looked and everything, but I never had that much activity with him.

[00:31:06] SL: Did he get out in the field, too—out in the woods and supervise any outing?

JH: I'm sure he did. I'm not that familiar, but he—bound to have in his earlier years because he developed quite a business along that line.

SL: So how many of these portable mills did y'all have, growin' up?

JH: Oh, they might have two or three goin' at once. That'd be a lot if you had three goin' but . . .

SL: Y'all were—your dad and granddad were employing quite a few

people then.

JH: Yeah, quite a few. They—my grandfather established that business in Harrison in 1911, and so it was those early years. That's when Harrison was—really got its growth. The high school was built in 1912, I believe. The courthouse was built in about that era. A lotta those buildings on the square—especially on the east side of the square—if you look at the dates there, you'll see 1909, 1910, and that's when Harrison began to grow. I suppose the population was somewhere in the neighborhood of three thousand then or something like that.

[00:32:20] SL: Yeah. So y'all—when you would buy the timber, would you have to buy the land, or you just bought the timber?

JH: Usually bought the timber. Sometimes we had land, but nearly always it'd just be the timber.

SL: And then you'd mill it either there onsite or . . .

JH: Well, you'd hafta [have to] let it air-dry. We had places to stack it, and you'd hafta let it air-dry for a long time. Later we got to where we kiln-dried timber. In fact, considerably later, we bought a tract of land out north—on the north highway that goes out north. It's where Meek [Meek's] Lumber Company is now. That's—is one of our old lumberyards. But that used to be a place where we stored timber, and we had a planing mill out

there. And then later, we also manufactured bus bodies out there—Bossie Body Company. And . . .

SL: That's—those are metal?

JH: No, they were wooden.

SL: They were wooden?

JH: Well, they had some metal on it, of course.

SL: Yeah.

[00:33:29] JH: Steel base, but they were largely wooden bodies. I know J. B. Hunt always told me the story about he bought some of his early truck bodies out there. I never did see him there, but he'd always mention that to me, that he remembered that.

SL: That's something else. So you guys were—you went out and harvested the wood. You milled it. You dried it. And then you retail-sold it, too?

JH: Mh-hmm. Yes. Yeah, we sold it. And, y'know, you learn a lot in a lumberyard. There's so many things they handle, y'know. It's not exactly like a hardware store, but you handle many of the same items, y'know. You know, all the molding—you have to learn about all the molding, about the millwork, about windows, about doors, about everything that goes into a house. So we furnished [*sound of train passing by*] many houses in Harrison with a lotta the materials that went in the house. Roofing. We

sold the roofing. Sold things that lumberyards handle. And that was a education in itself, just learning the product—the nomenclature of everything in the hardware side of it, y'know.

[00:34:46] SL: So when did you start going down to the lumberyard?

JH: Oh, my. I started very young. I started hangin' around the lumberyard when I was probably ten or twelve years old because when I was about twelve, a friend of mine, David Fitton, who, incidentally, was a classmate of mine at The Citadel [Charleston, South Carolina] and at the University of Arkansas [Fayetteville]. And is still living and is retired from—we graduated from West Point [United States Military Academy, West Point, New York], but he's a longtime fighter pilot in Korea and Vietnam. But, anyway, to go back, David was two years older than I was but—so when he was fourteen and I was twelve, we would go at night down at Hammerschmidt Lumber Company, unbeknownst to my father, and we'd get two big, long 1 x 12 boards, sixteen foot long, and we'd put 'em on saw horses, and we'd bend 'em around, and we'd get 1 x 4 center-matched flooring and build ourselves a boat. And then one of our drivers who would befriend us would take us over to Pruitt on the Buffalo River and take that boat over there. [00:36:03] And so we learned the

Buffalo River quite young—when I was twelve years old. Well, later, of course, my father knew about the boat because he had to allow Carroll [Ledbetter] to take us over there in the truck, and he was kinda bemused by it and kinda irritated, but he kinda appreciated the fact we had that initiative, I guess. But, anyway, David and I would stay on that river. We'd stay on there for a week. We'd live right under the bridge there at Pruitt, which is the old, old bridge, and it had a place underneath you could stay, and you could put up a tarpaulin on one side, and you were pretty well protected. Or sometimes we'd just go down and sleep on the sand beach if the weather was really good in the summertime. But we'd push that boat clear up to Erbie and then float back down and shoot snakes and at night, grab frogs and do everything in the world. And I was only twelve in those days but I—my folks let me do that and . . .

SL: So how old were you when you made that boat? When did you start . . .

JH: Well, twelve . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . and David was fourteen. Yeah.

SL: And the thing floated and . . .

[00:37:10] JH: Oh, yeah, it floated. Well, the first one we had was

kind of a disaster. [SL laughs] The first one we built, we put tar—a tar [sound of train passing by] product, let me say—and cheesecloth because we wanted to make it watertight. We made it so tight that when we got it over there, after the first day it swelled up and buckled, so that it became not totally useless but it—but we learned a lesson. So we went back and built another one and left room to where the . . .

SL: For it to breathe.

JH: . . . boards could expand. And the second one was a great success, so we [laughs] really just ruined one boat by not building it correctly the first time. But we learned.

SL: That's amazing. So . . .

JH: Yeah.

SL: . . . was there a—I mean, who—did y'all just figure it out yourselves, or did you . . .

JH: Pretty well.

SL: Pretty well?

JH: Yeah. Yeah. Well, he and I built a car together, too, up in their garage.

[00:38:05] SL: Built a car.

JH: A car. Well, what we called a car. It was a—we bought a—let me think—what—I'm tryin' to think of the horsepower little

engine we bought from M & M [Company], which is kind of a—well, anyway—we bought a little engine and decided how to mount it. Then we got pulleys, and we fixed it to where the whole thing would slide on a frame, and that's what—if we'd tighten up the belt, then it would make the wheels go. [SL *laughs*] So we built [*laughs*] that car. It wasn't a—very much of a success, but we got it to where it would run, but we couldn't really take it to anywhere. But we—that was up in Fitton's garage up on—it's still there to this day. And the house has been turned around, but David's—he restored that house. They still have it. And—but—well, we did a lotta things in those days. 'Course, everybody rode bicycles—the [*laughs*—in the real world, y'know. We rode bicycles all the time.

SL: So that's pretty amazing that you would take that on and make the thing work. I mean . . .

JH: Yeah, David and I still remember that project. It was [*laughter*—a major deal. Wasn't totally successful, but we did get it to where it would work.

[00:39:21] SL: Well, let's talk a little bit about your mom. We've talked—we've heard some stuff about your dad, but your mom was mainly—was the driving force for your academics.

JH: Yeah, she was.

SL: And she was a little bit stricter, and she had a house to take care of.

JH: She did. She had . . .

SL: And I'm sure you got your . . .

JH: And she was—my mother, of course—like all mothers—fixed wonderful meals and was a great cook. And my mother—back when I remember, we had a chicken house there, too, and I remember her wringing a chicken's neck, and the chicken'd go out there and flop around. Then she'd get the chicken and, y'know, get the feathers off of it and scald it and do all that stuff you do with a chicken. But, y'know, she just did everything from scratch. Did a lot of our meals out of the garden we had. And then she would go out in—along the—in these woods, and they had poke, which is a little herb. But Mother would pick and—pick poke salad. It's kind of a green, and she'd put it together with oil and vinegar, I guess, and maybe bacon grease, and it was real good. Poke salad. My mother was very innovative along that line. She knew all the farm things that you do. She'd have us all pick blackberries. My father—well, we had raspberries and blackberries, but my father liked to—he liked [*laughs*] more exotic-type things to where they'd put them together. I know he—I guess it's Stark [Brothers] Nursery

[Nurseries and Orchards]—used to order stuff. See, he'd order things like loganberries. That intrigued him that you could cross-breed these different berries and come out with a different one that was larger and maybe more hardy, so he had those type berries, too [*laughs*], that we'd—he'd explained to us. I don't remember all of it, but he was intrigued by all that.

[00:41:27] SL: Around the house, what kinda chores did you have to do around the house?

JH: Well, 'course, we ricked wood. We had a fireplace. And that house was really just a two-bedroom house for all seven of us to grow up in. Then they put a wall between—in one of those bedrooms and made it, like, Bob and mine, and the girls were on one side, and then my folks had the big, big bedroom. I'm digressing from your question, but that main bedroom was—is wonderful. It still is today. I've had it restored. They're restoring it right now, just like it was. And it had windows all around it on three sides—on the east, the north, and the south—and they were casement windows on each side, but the center ones raised up on each side, and you could hook 'em up to the ceiling. So in the summertime, you could lift up those windows, and you had a full breeze through there. And as I—obviously it was the days before air-conditioning, so that was a great room

for summertime and sleeping, y'know. And—but back to chores—we had to rick wood. We had to feed the chickens. We had to feed the cows. We had to do all the things you do around the farm. 'Course, we always had a dog and—I don't know—we had . . .

[00:43:07] SL: Did y'all have any hands to help around the farm?

JH: No. Occasionally, Mother would have someone to help her with us kids and, in fact, we—she had 'em—had a lady that was with us quite often that kinda took care of us. But my dad used hands from the lumberyard to come out and do things that needed to be done sometimes. Like, he always kept his hive—about three or four beehives. That was another thing. He raised honey, and so when it came time to smoke those—I remember him getting a—one of the guys that worked at the lumberyard, Mose Young, would come out with his bee hood on and that smoker and everything, and I remember watching him do that—stand back and watch him smoke the bees. And I'm not sure how all that worked, but he'd use people like that. If somethin' needed to be done out there, y'know, he had trucks and equipment to get it done and . . .

[00:44:13] SL: Anyone ever suffer any major injuries out there in the . . .

JH: No, I don't think so.

SL: Y'all were careful . . .

JH: No. No. One time—we had a big St. Bernard dog at one time. Oh, he was beautiful. My dad got it young and—but that St. Bernard—we called him "Colonel"—and one time I was coasting all by myself, and that dog was with me, and there was a real good snow on the ground. Real slick. Almost icy. And I took a sled down behind the barn, and it was a long pasture—long way down to the bottom to the ditch. And I went to the bottom with that dog with me all the time, just runnin' along beside me. But I hit down there, and I hit—got into a barbed-wire fence, and I cut my eye open. Right up to that eyelid, it was just cut open. So I came up to the house all bleeding and everything. [*SL laughs*] And so Mother'd had eye surgery. She always had problems with her eyes, so Dr. [John] Wallace from Fayetteville, I guess, had done her work. So Mother looked that over and said, "I think I'll call Dr. Wallace and see what needs to be done." Said, "He probably needs to take some stitches up there." So my Uncle John Sugg, who was an optometrist, came out, and he looked it over, and he said, "No, Junie, don't put stitches in there." Said, "That'll always be deformed." Said, "That'll grow back." And—which we didn't, and it grew back.

And for a long time I had a little scar up there, but you'd never know it happened. But, anyway, so—glad [*laughs*] that decision was made that way, I guess. But I always remember that little incident that happened out there.

[00:46:00] SL: Lucky you didn't lose it.

JH: And—yeah.

SL: The . . .

JH: But . . .

[00:46:04] SL: Well—so was the main—I guess the train—was train coming through here? Was it a major means of travel as well?

JH: No.

SL: Or was it just for the freight?

JH: No, it was mainly a freight train. It was a passenger train for a while, and we took trips on it on the M & A [Railroad] down to Heber Springs and maybe down to Helena, but I think at least to Heber Springs. And the [Harrison High School] band went down to Heber Springs. I always remember that trip. One time one of the cars got loose. I can't really recount that, but it's an interesting [*laughs*] story. I just don't remember. But a car came loose. Nothing happened, but [*laughs*] one of the cars came loose on that train.

[00:46:52] SL: You mean, just disconnected from the rest of the

train?

JH: It became disconnected. Yeah. And they had to go get it or something. Something like that happened. I don't—I can't . . .

SL: Did it have bunch of kids in it—band kids or . . .

JH: I think it was one that had not had the kids in it but . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . I think it was that same train [*SL laughs*] if I remember right. But, anyway—no, the main train we used, like, when we'd go to Kansas City [Missouri], which my father did occasionally because he belonged to a trade association up there, which later I did, and then later I became president of that [JH Edit: Southwest Lumber Association] actually—way later. But we would ride—go to Bergman or Cricket and get on the M & A—the Missouri-Pacific [Railroad]. And it was a real nice train those days. It had a white tablecloth diner, and y'know, nice colored people that took care of you, y'know. The porter and the waiters and all that. And all in white uniforms or some kinda uniforms that were clean, and it was very nice. And that was quite an experience when I was probably ten or so, my first trip to Kansas City or . . .

SL: Early [19]30s.

JH: . . . eight or ten. I'd go up with my father. And then we used

that train till they quit running it, I guess.

[00:48:10] SL: Were the roads—were there any paved roads early on, or were they all dirt-and-gravel roads?

JH: Well, when I grew up, I remember when they paved the square. I'm tryin' to think. I was probably four or something like that—maybe five—but I do remember them troweling it and everything. And then later, I remember more clearly when they paved Pine Street, which is the street south outta town now—part of [State] Highway 43. Most everything goin' outta town was gravel when I was first growing up, and then it got paved a little ways out, like to Bellefonte and to Bear Creek and—you know, outta town a little ways. And then I remember the different segments as they began to pave roads in Arkansas. I remember when it was gravel to Eureka Springs—and Eureka Springs to Fayetteville.

[00:49:20] SL: You know, do you remember much about the [Great] Depression?

JH: I do. Sure.

SL: Well, tell me how that affected you all in Harrison.

JH: Well, it really didn't affect us very much, I don't think, except you had a lotta people—what they called hobos in those days—people that rode the rails. There were people would come by,

and they'd come by for a—to have somethin' to eat. They used to even come out there where we were. And, in fact, my father—I have pictures of a man we always called Mr. Bumgardner. I think that was his name. Real bearded, and he had a mule, and he was just travelin' through the country in—back in the [19]30s. And my father asked him to sleep in our barn, or he could sleep—he slept in our barn for several days and—but my dad and him would sit on the sidewalk and us kids'd gather round him, and this—this ol' guy'd had a lotta stories to tell. And my dad would question him about that. And I remember one thing—I think I remember this right—that when he was there, he said to my dad, "Mr. Hammerschmidt," said, "The skies look very threatening." He said—and it was, like, thunderstorm time. And I think that's the time that the big tornado hit Green Forest [JH Edit: 1927] and killed so many people. I think it was that same night that he kinda [*laughs*—I always thought—could read the weather in those days. The things we know today, but I connect him with that incident and his visit with us as a guy that just needed a helpin' hand for a while. My mother's sister, Aunt Dottie Sugg—they also befriended a lot of hobos or people off the train that would come through. But while things were—y'know, everybody had a pretty

good life. We were very fortunate, I think. But I remember whenever people were leaving and goin' to California. *The Grapes of Wrath* syndrome.

[00:51:46] SL: Yeah. Well, y'all had a . . .

JH: Thirties.

SL: . . . sound like you had a healthy garden.

JH: Mh-hmm.

SL: And a little farming operation that—y'know, so your staples were always available . . .

JH: Yeah.

SL: . . . to you as long as the weather held and . . .

[00:51:58] JH: But people had jobs. I'm not sure that there was that much unemployment, really. Of course, wages were very low then. I mean, twenty cents an hour was probably standard in those days, but everything was relative. The M & A Railroad was probably our biggest employer, and the people who worked on that—the engineers and the conductors were probably the—some of the highest-paid people, other than the government employees. The highest-paid people were the rural-route carriers for the [US] Post Office. And if you go around Harrison, I could point 'em all out to you. I could name about six major houses that were built, I'd say, in the late [19]30s—mid-[19]30s

to the late [19]30s—that are all brick, upscale houses—were all owned by these rural-route carriers, and they're there today. I know right where they are. We furnished a lotta those houses. They had—a lot had cherry trim, and they had cherry doors or—it's a little bit different than the regular pine or fir doors.

But . . .

SL: Well, it was probably kind of a tough job, wasn't it? I mean . . .

JH: Well, I don't know. But . . .

SL: . . . you're back in the . . .

JH: . . . but in those days it was a steady job, and it had also other benefits with it, you know. So government jobs were sought after in those days. Postmaster, of course, had a good job.

That was a political appointment in those days.

[00:53:47] SL: So local businesses—banks—you didn't see any . . .

JH: Well, I remember when the banks closed here. Yeah, that was a major deal in our town. A lotta people lost a lotta money, including our family lost some money. I remember when the banks closed here. I had a—tell a story—my Uncle Harry Armstrong, who married my Aunt Bess—my father's sister—he was a civil engineer in Mexico—had built railroads. And when he left there, they gave him a fifty-thousand-dollar bonus in gold.

SL: Wow! [*Laughs*]

JH: That was a fortune. So he quit work. He was quite a bit older than my aunt. Probably fifteen years older than my aunt. But they quit. They moved back to Harrison, and he had a—didn't have to do anything. They bought a—they had a big Willys-Knight car. It's kind of a—not a limousine, but it was a big stretched car, and they lived in the old Hammerschmidt home. My Aunt Bess ended up with that house. And so he also bought a little place outta town—about four miles outta town on what's now Highway 43. And he also had a little summer home out there. It was a little, rock home. Beautiful. And had a barn, and they got cows, and he wanted to be a gentleman farmer. And so he would drive out there and look after his cows, and he had some hired hands, I'm sure. But I always remember this incident. One time I spent the night with him, and he had taken the back seats outta that car and kinda made a truck out of it. He hauled his cream cans in it. It'd hold two cream cans. But he'd go out to the farm and get the cream cans and bring them in. And he'd park down at a place just off the square. It was called Jerpes Dairy. He pulled up there, and there were a lotta people around gathered—older men, y'know, talkin' with each other, and Uncle Harry went up and said hello. [00:56:23] And then we took the cream cans out where they paid him for that.

And he came back, and he sat in the car and—with his head down for a long time. And, what, I was about—[19]32—I was about ten, I guess. And I said, "Uncle Harry, is somethin' wrong?" He said, "Yeah, Johnny." He said, "The banks closed." And I said, "Well, I guess that's bad, isn't it?" He said, "Yeah." He said, "It means I lost everything I had." And—but I always remember that incident. And after that, he then had to get a job, and he went to work as an engineer in the offices of the M & A Railroad just for somethin' to do. But he began to drink at that time, and so it kinda—over time, you might say, just ended his life—that incident. But he was sorely affected. [*Laughs*]

SL: Yeah.

JH: Lost a tremendous amount of money.

[00:57:34] SL: Well, so your family also took a hit when the banks closed down.

JH: Yeah. Yeah. Just about everybody'd lost money in that bank. Mh-hmm.

SL: Were there a couple of banks in town—both of 'em went down, or was it . . .

JH: It—I don't—I remember the main one that was run by the Hudspeth family—Ab Hudspeth. And that's the one I remember that failed. There was one person got his money back, and that

was L. M. Martin. He was sheriff. And he—before they closed, everybody on the square then—I remember they were all milling around all over everywhere when that bank closed that particular evening and maybe—it closed twice, if I remember right. They—it closed once. There was a "bankers' holiday." Then they stayed open for a little while, and then they closed for good. I've forgotten exactly how that worked on the bankers' holiday. But my Uncle Harry had been talked into, after they closed the first time, to reinvest his money—that everything was gonna be all right—reassured by Mr. Hudspeth, and that's when he lost it all. But the man who did get his money—and I have no idea how much it was. It might've been two thousand dollar or twenty-five hundred dollars . . .

SL: Yeah.

[00:58:52] JH: . . . [*unclear words*] was L. M. Martin—he was sheriff, and he just at gunpoint went in and got it—the cash that he had on deposit from the teller and just took it. [*Laughs*] I'll always remember that.

SL: [*Laughs*] Not setting much of a civic example there.

JH: Well . . .

SL: Took advantage of his . . .

JH: He was takin' advantage of his . . .

SL: Yeah. Well . . .

JH: . . . position.

SL: . . . I'm sure he had a family to take care of.

JH: But people were kind desperate. They were desperate . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . weren't they?

SL: Well, so . . .

TM: Scott, we need to change tapes. Excuse me.

SL: Okay.

[Tape stopped]

[00:59:21] SL: Congressman, we are gonna get back to the Depression here in Harrison. And we talked about one fellow lost—got totally wiped out when the banks closed down, and we've talked about the local sheriff goin' in and gettin' his money out at gunpoint, and your family took a hit as well. And you kinda remember folks on the square—a lotta men millin' around about that time.



JH: Yeah, I remember that after that occurred, I guess my dad took all of us down on the square to see what was goin' on because—I guess he wanted my mother there, too. So we were all down there just looking, and all these people were milling around and talking with each other, not knowing what to do. What was a

early evening affair, if I remember right. Seemed like it was almost night. I don't recall that much about it, except just that everybody was real excited and real worried. But those were kinda tough times. Our school system had a tough time. They charged tuition, and people'd have—would have a hard time raising, I think, like, five dollars for a semester or something like that, and some people had a hard time doing that.

SL: This is for just the public schools? Elementary and high school . . .

[01:00:45] JH: For just public school. Mh-hmm. Yeah. They had to charge tuition to keep the schools going. I don't remember exact fees, but I do remember—I think five dollars was the—was for a semester or maybe a school year. But five dollars was a lotta money in those days 'cause people then were probably makin' twenty or twenty-five cents an hour—the ordinary, common worker.

SL: So that's a week's worth of food on the table to . . .

JH: Yeah, and also about that time, the schools—they had a consolidation issue along about then. I'd say probably about 1930 or something—I don't remember exactly. But in that time, they consolidated the school systems, I guess, all over the state. And so we consolidated. Instead of havin' little schools out at—

oh . . .

SL: Bergman.

JH: . . . the little communities—well, Bergman continued to remain a school, but there were even smaller schools than that out at Olvey and places like that and—but they consolidated 'em to quite a degree. And they changed the schools' structure. It had As and Bs, y'know, and—like eight A and eight B or six A, six B. The semesters. And when they consolidated, I remember they changed. Like, half the kids went up a half a grade, and half the kids stayed back a half grade when they did that consolidation. I remember that because I'm one that happened to go up, which put me a little bit ahead of several of my classmates.

SL: Did they—I know over on the—in the Delta area, they would let school out whenever the—it was time to pick cotton. Did they—was there enough agricultural activity here . . .

JH: No.

SL: . . . where people were . . .

JH: No, there wasn't.

SL: No.

JH: No, we had a regular school year. Mh-hmm.

[01:02:49] SL: Mh-hmm. Well, let's talk a little bit about the school that you went to. Did you . . .

JH: I went to Harrison. Harrison Grammar School, it was called in those days. I guess that was the first five grades or six grades, and yeah, those are very formative years. I remember quite a bit of it. I remember my first grade teacher very well, Mrs. Trantham, and I remember Mrs. Stubblefield, who was also one of my early teachers when I was probably the second or third grade. Before that, I'd been to kindergarten, which—there weren't too many people went to kindergarten then.

[01:03:25] SL: Was that a church kindergarten?

JH: No, it wasn't. It was just a private—paid. You just paid to go to it, I guess. My folks paid for me to go to that kindergarten. I know several of my people who were my later classmates were in that kindergarten class before we got into grade school. The old—that—the building, now gone, was an old, old building there—the Harrison Elementary School [JH Edit: Harrison Grammar School]. And it was next to what, at that time, was the high school that was on the same block. And behind that was a deal called the community hall. It was a wood structure—a big wood structure with wood seats on each side, and that's where all the basketball games were played up till, I think, it's the ni—at least the late [19]30s, maybe in the [19]40s. But that was the major inside athletic event place, was the community

hall. And then when they weren't using it for that, they used it for other purposes—social purposes in town.

SL: Dances and . . .

JH: Maybe the [Harrison] Chamber of Commerce would use it or they might have benefit pie suppers there or something like that.

[01:04:38] SL: Uh-huh. You were—y'all were Presbyterian, growin' up.

JH: Presbyterian. Mh-hmm.

SL: And we'll get back to the schools, but I wanna talk about the role religion and the church played in your upbringing. Were y'all—I mean, was it in the house? Did you ever study the Bible in the house, or was there ever . . .

JH: Yeah, we did. We went to church and Sunday school every Sunday, and we just grew up that way. And I was baptized in that church, as were all my siblings. And my mother was very active in the church. My father was, too, but not as much as my mother because he was busy with business, but still he was a regular attendee and supported the church, I'm sure, financially. But it was a major part of our life. Mother would do some Bible readings with us when we were younger at home, but it didn't become necessarily a way of life. But we were very appreciative

of the Bible and all its teachings and still are. We still—I just grew up that way, and that's—I'm very much a Presbyterian. I'm been very active in that church, except when I was in Congress. Then I belonged to a Presbyterian—never moved my membership, but I went to Georgetown Presbyterian Church in Congress, which is a wonderful church up there.

SL: So was grace said at every meal or . . .

JH: Yeah, every meal. Yeah.

SL: Did y'all take turns?

JH: Sometimes, but normally my mother would offer grace. But we would offer grace. Yeah, we would.

[01:06:37] SL: Were there youth groups that you belonged to growin' up?

JH: Yeah. Youth groups. I went to youth groups, and then later my wife and I had a youth group for a long time, and I taught Sunday school several times. And I was on—in those days, we had to bicameral structure in our church. We had deacons and elders, and the deacons' job was to do—look after the physical aspects of the church. The elders' was to look after the spiritual aspects of the church. I've served on both more than once and used to go to a lotta Presbytery meetings and multi-state synod meetings and just involved with church work here and there.

But now our church in Harrison, at least, has a unicameral system, to where they all meet as one. It's called a session. And I think they're looking at the idea of goin' back to the bicameral session, but our membership has depleted considerably since—proportionally speaking, within our community to what it was when I grew up. We've lost a lot of 'em through death and through attrition and through people moving—one reason or another. [01:08:04] But we're now in the process of—we just built a new church after a hundred and seventy-five years, where our old church was, we finally built a new church [*laughs*], and now we're in the process—we've got it about half paid for, but we still have a big debt there in that church. But it's a beautiful new church. It's a great physical facility. Now we need to learn how to get [*laughs*—fill it up. Y'know, charismatic movements, and many other independent movements have taken a lotta membership. Baptists have always been a major denomination in our area, as they are, I think, just about everywhere in northwest Arkansas. And they have so many different aspects of the Baptist Church, whereas the Presbyterian Church is always tied to the general assembly in Phila—it used to be in Philadelphia [Pennsylvania], and now it's in Louisville [Kentucky]. But—so Presbyterian Church is well-

structured through an organization. The parent church—our government—United States government was patterned after the Presbyterian Church itself.

SL: I did not know that.

JH: That system. Mh-hmm. Very interesting.

SL: How is that—tell me how that parallels.

[01:09:20] JH: Well, it parallels in that you've got the House and Senate, which is the clergy and the lay system, and you got your two controlling bodies of the deacons and elders that come together in a session. And then you have—I can't give you exact analogy, but I've always heard that and think it's true, that the Founding Fathers used the structure of the ol' Presbyterian Church as a framework back in the early days of forming the Constitution. But . . .

[01:09:59] SL: Kind of a checks and balances and a separation of . . .

JH: Yeah. Yeah, between . . .

SL: . . . power.

JH: . . . a separation of powers. And I'd hafta kinda think that through, exactly how that [*SL laughs*] how they [*laughs*] . . .

SL: Well, that's . . .

JH: . . . judicial, executive and legislative branch works parallel to

that. But I think there's a similarity there.

[01:10:26] SL: Well, so did—what was there ever any prayer or anything in the grade schools here when you were growin' up?

[01:10:40] JH: Oh, yeah. Sure. Yeah. I—many—most events were opened with prayer. And maybe even in classrooms, we did that. It seemed to like we did. We certainly didn't shy away from it. And I think everybody was pretty well steeped in the Christian religion. I don't think we had any Jewish people here in Harrison. We might've had some Jewish people here, but they didn't participate—there wasn't a synagogue or anyplace for them to worship here. In fact, the Catholic Church was very slim here at that time. Now it's quite a major church here. But they had a wonderful, beautiful [Mary Mother of God] Catholic Church, but there weren't very many Catholic people who practiced Roman Catholic religion here back when I was growing up. But I do remember my father—typical of my father—he wanted us to know about that, so on maybe Christmas Eve—sometime when they're holding mass—kind of a high mass in that little church It was right up on top of the hill here in Harrison. And my dad quietly took us all in there, and we all sat down in those benches and participated in their worship even though it wasn't our church. And we sat on the back row, and I

remember my sister, when we left, she said, "Look, Daddy, what I found." And she had little beads. And Daddy said, "That's somebody's rosary." He said, "I'll return that because," he said, "where you were sitting, somebody dropped their rosary." And I always remember that little incident there. [Laughs] That my dad always wanted us to know about everything.

SL: Yeah. Well, that's neat. That's really good.

JH: Yeah.

[01:12:23] SL: So in grade school—early years—you were a good student. You were kind of . . .

JH: Yeah, I guess so. Average. I [laughs] always passed.

SL: Yeah. Yeah.

JH: Oh, yeah, and I enjoyed school. Yeah.

SL: Did you have a favorite teacher that you can remember?

[01:12:51] JH: Oh, no. I guess one of my most memorable one was that first grade teacher, Mrs. Trantham. Y'know, in first grade you're so young. I always remember a story she told—and how old was I then—six years old or somethin' like that? But I stopped there to use her phone. She lived down Pine Street en route—if I went that way home, that's the way I would go, was by her house. So I stopped there to phone my mother, I guess, to tell her where I was or somethin'. I've forgotten the reason,

but I did borrow her telephone. So the next day or at least probably the next day, she said, "I wanna tell you students a story." She said, "John Hammerschmidt here stopped by to use my phone, and when he left, he said, 'Thank you very much, Mrs. Trantham.'" She said, "Now that shows how to be polite." That always stuck with me because she really affected me [*laughs*] from that time on, and—but she told that little anecdote and—but I've always—it's always stuck in my mind like things do with kids that age. So—but, anyway, yeah, I had a lotta teachers—y'know, to move on beyond grade stool [school] and then into junior high, which was in a different physical location. It's called Woodland Heights, and it'd have, what, the ninth, tenth, and eleventh grade, I guess, in those days—junior high. No. No, it's seven . . .

SL: Seven, eight, nine.

[01:14:35] JH: Seventh, eighth, and ninth. Seventh, eighth, and ninth. Yeah. Well, I will back up to grade school because probably along in the fifth and sixth grade, I had a teacher, Ms. Greenhaw. She was my mathematics teacher. That's when you first learned to do the multiplication tables and memorize and all that stuff and maybe learned to do square roots or—anyways, the basics. But she was a very—someone I'll always remember

because she was so good and taught me so much. And I always loved math. Math was something I enjoyed, and it was just always a challenge, y'know, to figure out—especially as you got on up into math. And—but then in junior high, those were great years. At that time, when we went to school there in Woodland Heights, my Grandmother Taylor had—they had moved, and they lived in a house within a block of there. So in grade school all the time—and I'd nearly always take a lunch bucket, y'know. They didn't have . . .

SL: Boxes.

JH: . . . cafeterias in those days, y'know.

SL: Yeah.

[01:16:02] JH: So everybody brought their lunch. Up there, you could bring your lunch in junior high, or you could go across the street to a place called Mrs. Burge's, and she served chili and soup and hamburgers and stuff like that. And her husband was the janitor of that school, and so a lotta kids ate up there. And it cost maybe fifteen cents or somethin' to have lunch or twenty cents. And—but a lotta kids didn't, too. They were—they couldn't afford it, and they'd bring their lunch. But many times I'd go down to my Granny Taylor's and eat, and she loved for me to come down there, and I loved to go 'cause she'd fix johnny

cakes and all that good stuff, and so [*SL laughs*] that was a little [*laughs*] lagniappe. That was a extra deal for me because she lived so close. So I did that quite often. And I—speakin' of Granny Taylor—when I was back in grade school, they lived—then they lived close to the grade school.

SL: So they kinda followed you. [*Laughter*]

[01:17:07] JH: Well, I guess they did, but at that time, it so happens they lived within a couple of blocks of the grammar school, and there were—kids would come in from out in the country in those days—up the creek, I'd say—and they'd smell like skunks, and y'know, they'd been trapping or something, and they'd have that odor. Well, there were two boys there. I remember their last name was Wood, and I know I kinda felt sorry for them, so I'd ask 'em to go with me up to Granny Taylor's. And we went up there, and I'll always remember this. She looked them over, and she said, "You boys have lice." So she took them in, and she took both—put their head in a pan of water—I'm not quite sure what she did—she took a little fine comb—I guess she was used to dealin' with that sorta thing—and she took those lice outta their head and washed their heads for 'em and sent 'em back to school with me that way. And I'll always remember Granny Taylor doin' that kind act and . . .

SL: Yeah.

[01:18:19] JH: . . . and I think they were embarrassed, but they appreciated it, too. They didn't—they were just young, y'know. And I think they felt better 'cause they [*laughs*] left with a clean head, y'know.

SL: Well, yeah.

JH: And so . . .

SL: Well, that's a public health thing, too. I mean . . .

JH: Sure. And—but she just put the—I remember she just had a porcelain wash pan—she took 'em one at a time and gave 'em all that treatment and took whatever she—I think she put lye soap in that, I think.

SL: I'm sure she did.

JH: I think it was lye soap.

SL: Yeah.

JH: But, anyway—but junior high was very enjoyable 'cause that's when you get into algebra and lower part of math, and you know, it's just—I always liked education, really. Y'know, you always had to take English of some sort every year when you were in—it was a requirement. And I guess I got to—in the band about that time, too.

[01:19:19] SL: Well, let's talk about music and the band. Did you

have much music around the house when you were growin' up?

JH: Not really. My sister [Zita June] took piano. We had a piano. We always had a piano in the house. And she had a piano teacher named Dr. Kirkham—Mr. Kirkham. I always [*laughs*] remember that. And he would come out and teach my sister, and she's the main one that learned to play the piano. But that piano got tuned by a blind piano tuner named Mr. Webb. And he was blind, but Daddy would bring him out there, and he would tune the piano 'bout once a year or somethin' like that. I always [*laughs*] remember that blind piano tuner.

SL: Well, so y'all didn't ever gather around the piano and sing or . . .

JH: Not that way. Not really.

SL: No?

JH: We did our share of singing, I guess, but not like a group—family—groups like that at all.

[01:20:18] SL: Mostly church stuff.

JH: Yeah.

SL: Church service hymns and . . .

JH: Yeah, we all knew the hymns, y'know. This day and time, y'know, the church has these early services, y'know, with the contemporary music and . . .

SL: Yep.

JH: . . . and music put on the wall up there that you never heard of. And you finally learn it if you go enough, but [*laughs*] I wonder how these kids are never gonna know an anthem, y'know. [*SL laughs*] The Presbyterian Church—now every fifth Sunday, we have a combined service, and at least they have hymns there. But—and I kinda go back and forth. My wife and I started goin' to the early service when we first got back, just because we got outta church—we'd go to the lake or wherever we wanted to the rest of the day, y'know. [*Laughs*]

SL: Yeah. Yeah. [*Unclear words*]

JH: But we kinda learned the new stuff, too, at the same time. We established that the message is the same when you finally got around to the sermon. It's the same sermon. [*Laughs*] The same message.

[01:21:09] SL: What about radio in the house? Do you—was radio always there or . . .



JH: No. See, radio was invented about the time I came along.

SL: Yeah.

[01:21:20] JH: And I remember when it first came to Harrison. It was really something. Not many people had radios. My aunt and uncle had one of the first radios. But they had a—way back, they had a World Series, and they strung antennas between

trees up at Layton Coffman's house. And they fixed—somebody fixed an amplifier to—for this radio, which was kind of a new deal, and it would play, but it'd have a lotta static, but it did go on and off and on. And people would sit around outside and listen to the World Series in that speaker—in that radio. That was my first memory of a radio in Harrison. 'Course, we were—that was up near my friend, Frank Lee Coffman's house, and so just as kids, we got to sit up there and listen to that along with all the older people—just kinda onlookers. But then later—still in the [19]30s, on my aunt and uncle's radio, my dad said that his sister was gonna sing in Houston. Now how we listened to that, I don't know, unless it was some clear-channel station or somethin'. But we were able to get Houston way back then, and my Aunt Fern sang "Roses of Picardy." I'll always remember that. And we all sat there amazed that, here she is down at Houston singing, and we could hear her up here in Harrison. We were just astounded. [*Laughs*]

[01:22:57] SL: Well, so once the radio got to your house, did y'all ever sit around as a family and listen to any given program or anything?

JH: Yeah, I suppose we did. I guess mainly whatever the folks wanted to listen to, I guess, we listened to. But I don't

remember that much about it. I know when crystal radios came out—when radio was new, they had these little crystal radios. And I ordered a kit, and I remember goin' up on my mother's bed all alone tryin' to put that kit together, and I'd scratch around and try to see if I could hear somethin'. I never could ever get anything with it, [SL *laughs*] but it's exciting trying to put together a radio, which never worked, but those crystal radios did work because I had friends that had 'em that made 'em work, y'know.

SL: Sure they did. Yeah.

JH: Barely, but they worked.

SL: Yeah.

JH: But, no, and, 'course, those days you had to have an ant—big antenna stretch somewhere, and those were all AM stations. That's all they had [*laughs*], of course. But you'd get Des Moines [Iowa] [JH Edit: Del Rio, Texas] and those clear-channel stations.

[01:24:01] SL: Did you ever listen to boxing? I know boxing was pretty popular on the radio.

JH: Oh, yeah. My dad was a big boxing fan. In fact, my dad was somewhat of a boxer himself—kind of an amateur boxer when he was in the service. And so he loved boxing. I never did care for

it myself. I never have. But when Joe Louis was famous, I remember my dad gettin' together with a group of other men and they went up to Springfield, Missouri, to the Shrine Mosque to watch Joe Louis put on an exhibition fight.

SL: Wow.

JH: [*Cell phone rings*] I shoulda turned this off. Can you cut it off for just a second?

[Tape stopped]

[01:24:38] SL: So we were talkin' about radio and its impact on the household and the community. I . . .

JH: Yeah, well . . .

SL: I mean, it kinda was instantaneous communication in a way. I mean, as far as . . .

JH: It was.

SL: You got news.

JH: It was still pretty young. Our big station here was KWTO in Springfield, Missouri. One of the real early stations in this whole area. A lotta famous personalities have broadcast on KWTO. In fact, they had kind of a little Grand Ol' Opry thing [KWTO's radio show "Korn's-a-Krackin'"] up there for years. I'm tryin' to think of the name of it. Y'know, "Red" Foley and that group. But that came way later. The station was established here in Harrison, I

guess, about 1945 or [194]6. KHOZ, the AM station here. The main—original main station. [*Clears throat*] But . . .

SL: I would think that you probably could've picked up Chicago [Illinois] or Memphis [Tennessee] or . . .

JH: Yeah, those ol' clear-channel stations way back then.

[01:25:52] SL: Uh-huh, they were the powerhouses.

JH: WGN in Des Moines. There was a station outta Del Rio, Texas, that broadcast up here with that Dr. [Norman] Baker or whatever his name was—Dr. [JH Edit: John Brinkley], you know, same type of guy that was up at Eureka Springs for a while.

SL: Do you remember any favorite programs? Did you . . .

JH: Oh, I don't. I watched the typical—I don't really remember for sure. You know, like the *Colgate [Comedy] Hour* and all the *Chase and Sanborn [Hour]*, sponsored by Chase and Sanborn] coffee—all those sponsors, but I don't remember the artists at that time.

SL: Well, how did you get involved with music in the school band?

JH: Oh, well, my folks wanted me to take band, and I started—we had a young director named Jimmy Justice, and many of us got in that band—I—somewhere I have a picture of all that younger—that first group. But I started off playin' the

saxophone and then eventually merged over several instruments, which I never learned to play any of 'em well but into the French horn.

SL: Okay.

[01:27:13] JH: Ended up playin' the French horn, which is a very difficult instrument to play but, that's what I ended up with . . .

SL: It's a beautiful instrument. Yeah.

JH: Yeah.

JH: So you did that all through junior high and high school?

JH: Mh-hmm. Mh-hmm. And I even did it out in The Citadel. We had an interesting director—it's—digress way off, but at The Citadel we had a director there—Dr. [Carl H.] Metz, I guess it was—Metz. But he played with—hmm—"The Stars and Stripes Forever." Famous director.

SL: Sousa?

JH: [John Philip] Sousa. He played . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: He played trumpet with John Philip Sousa's band.

SL: Oh, my gosh!

[01:28:05] JH: And one thing he prided himself in, but he played the piccolo part in "The Stars and Stripes Forever," and he hit the high Es . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . with a trumpet.

SL: Oh!

JH: And—so he could still play that one-handed, and he'd demonstrate that every now and then. But he was our instructor at The Citadel. Very interesting man.

SL: Well, that's somethin' else.

JH: Yeah.

[01:28:29] SL: Well, so what did you do when you got out after school hours? I mean, did you just go straight home, or were there any activities that—any trouble . . .

JH: Oh . . .

SL: . . . that you'd get into after school?

JH: Oh, yeah, I don't know. I worked down at the lumberyard a lotta times after school. And then I had chores to do, y'know. We had kindling to get in and wood to rick, and we had a certain amount of household chores. And I would go with friends to their house and help them do their chores, and then they'd come clear out to my house sometimes and help me with mine.

SL: That's good.

JH: They kinda liked to go out there anyway, and it was kinda an adventure goin' out to where I lived. And I spent a lotta time

around the creek. I learned to use a rod and reel real erzy—early, and I'd fish, and oh, I don't recall. We'd find all kinda things to do. [*Laughs*]

SL: Yeah.

[01:29:30] JH: But, mainly, I did do a lotta work at the lumberyard.

I learned to, oh, handle lumber and handle brick and how to do all the things that you have to do quite young down there. We used to unload boxcars, and one of the early adventures I had is unloading a car of brick, and brick tongs hold seven brick, and so [*SL laughs*] my job was to go along and pull out that eighth brick ahead of the brick tong guys that were actually loadin' the brick, and that saved them from doin' that. Then you take—after you get—pull out seven bricks, then you . . .

SL: Have another one . . .

JH: . . . fix another little stack.

SL: Yeah.

JH: And so they—all they had to do is come in and pick it up instead of havin' to mess with—so that was just [*laughs*] somethin' I remember. I learned real early how to unload bricks and later . . .

SL: You couldn't have weighed too much.

JH: Later when I only weighed about ninety-five pounds, I unloaded

many, many sacks of—ninety-four-pound sacks of cement.

Many. I could do that easily. I mean, not like a hundred sacks was—I could do that.

SL: So that kept you in pretty good shape then.

JH: Oh, yeah. Sure. Well, I was just a little kid and very light. I was—only weighed ninety-five pounds when I got outta high school—ninety-eight pounds, maybe 'cause I was just fifteen.

[01:30:56] SL: Yeah. Now that's—so—you were so—y'know, you talked about moving up half a grade . . .

JH: Mh-hmm.

SL: . . . when the consolidation came in, but gettin' outta high school at fifteen is pretty young, isn't it?

JH: Yeah, nearly all my classmates are two to even four years older than I am.

SL: Yeah.

JH: Nearly all of 'em. Yeah.

SL: So . . .

JH: I'm the youngest in the class.

SL: . . . how did you get started so early? Is it because of your mom's tutoring, you think?

JH: I don't know. I don't know. I always kinda liked school. I wasn't the best student in the world, but I always made at least

a C and above and . . .

SL: You didn't go to some . . .

JH: . . . on most of my math classes I made As.

SL: You didn't go to summer schools or . . .

JH: No. Uh-uh. I never—no. But, no—but I mentioned David Fitton, who was my classmate in two colleges. He's two years older than I am.

[01:31:47] SL: What about the social life? What—did Harrison have movie theater?

JH: Oh, yeah. Yeah. And his father—his folks—the Fittons ran the—owned the theater.

SL: Is that right?

JH: Yeah. So, oh, yeah, we spent a lotta time in the theater, and there were two theaters here, and they owned them both. Plaza Theater and the Lyric. And—oh, yeah, that was—especially Saturday, y'know. That was where you spent Saturday afternoon. And . . .

[01:32:17] SL: Well, when did girls start to come into play for you?

JH: Oh . . .

SL: I mean, at fifteen, graduating high school, you're . . .

JH: Yeah—way later in life for me but—however, y'know, you always, I guess, just because you were supposed to, you had a

girlfriend of some [*laughs*] kind.

SL: Yeah.

JH: I remember my first girlfriend—unquote—was Louise Worthington, and that's probably when I was about twelve or something, and my mother took me down to pick up Louise to go to a pie supper, and her dad was mayor. Mayor Rex Worthington. And they lived right down there, really across from the old grade school—grammar school. Big ol' white house. And my mother let me go up and get Louise and bring her out to the car. And then we went to that pie supper, and so I was gonna bid on Louise's pie. And I got outbid by [*SL laughs*] Mrs. [Agnes] Bass. Mrs. Bass was a wealthy person in town. They built all the stores—I won't digress off into that, but she was very sophisticated and a lotta money. They had a mansion there called Twelve Oaks. It's still in existence. So she bid the most. Like, she bid a dollar or somethin'. I had planned to buy it for about forty cents [*SL laughs*] or thirty cents. And so she bid a dollar, and then she realized that it was me that was bidding, and Louise was my date. So Mrs. Bass graciously came over and presented us with that pie. [*SL laughs*] But that was one of my early experiences. But she had bid on it because she was goin' to bid on the mayor's daughter's pie. [*Laughs*]

SL: Well, sure. Well, sure. Was that a church event?

JH: I don't remember.

SL: You don't remember?

JH: Probably.

SL: Probably.

[01:34:15] JH: That—she wasn't in our church. Mrs. Bass was in the Christian Church, I think. The Besses—to digress about who they were—he [J. W. Bass] built a lotta the buildings around the square. He built the old Montgomery Ward [department store] building. He built the Lyric Theater—the building itself. He built a number of other major structures around town, and he had a big ranch out on [State] Highway 7—several thousand acres. And it's been divided up now, but the old Twelve Oaks Estate is still there. The house. And the old barn is still there and still in great repair. It's owned by some people who could afford to keep it in great repair but it's still there just like it was seventy years ago.

SL: So what did they have—where did their money come from?

JH: He was a contractor in Detroit [Michigan], and they moved in here, very well-fixed. And he was a—I think, maybe, a civil engineer. An engineer.

[01:35:19] SL: Now also your schoolin'—there never was any African

American people here in Harrison, were there?

JH: No, there never were.

SL: You just didn't ever see any blacks.

JH: Very seldom. Very seldom.

SL: So was it just a—an—I just wonder why—did they not settle here because there was really nothing for them here or . . .

JH: Probably. Yeah. They—you didn't have a—a lotta manual labor like they did in the cotton fields and places where the black community resided. There really wasn't much for them to do. There wasn't any animosity that I could ever detect around—about blacks, and everybody here, to me, seemed to have a very—an attitude about everybody's equal, y'know. I mean, they—you never thought about the racial component there. Now, I'm sure that—just because of the nature of our country's society at that time, there was some of it, and it was kinda engrained in the society. I think we were probably as far-removed from it as anybody [*laughs*] in the—certainly, in any southern state.

[01:36:44] SL: What about any kind of [Ku Klux] Klan activity.

Were you ever aware of a Klan?

JH: I was aware there was a Klan, just hearing about it. I remember my father didn't belong to a Klan, and he commented on it that

he just—I guess the fact that he just wanted me to know he didn't—he wasn't a member of it. But I didn't know what it meant, really, at that time. I knew, basically, but I didn't know for sure. There wasn't any Klan activity that I know of. Now unfortunately, the Klan [*laughs*] leader has moved to Zinc, Arkansas. Kinda embarrassing to everybody. And they don't want him to even be here, and I know him, and he's really a pretty nice guy. And how he can be that far off base with his activity, I don't know, because if you talk with him, he's very reasonable in his attitude and everything. But, anyway—he used to come to Washington to see me and—Thom Robb. I know him fairly well. I haven't seen him for years, but he's still, I think, out there at Zinc. [*Laughs*] But the title, I guess . . .

SL: Right. So I guess—are there any—is there an African American community here now at all? Is there . . .

JH: No.

SL: No?

JH: No. There are, I'm sure, a number of blacks—employees around here. There're blacks here at the college. And as far as I know, they're—they don't [*laughs*] even think about their race. They're just treated like . . .

SL: Everyone else.

JH: Like anyone else. Yeah.

SL: Yeah.

[01:38:27] JH: And I'm sure they are, wherever they are. I see them quite often in the restaurant [John Paul's Restaurant & Gathering Place] down at the [1929] Hotel Seville, and they're much more prevalent around here than they used to be, but they just—it's just—there's just other people comin' in, and I don't think about 'em bein'—about them bein' black really.

SL: So there wasn't any "whites" and "colored" restrooms or fountains or . . .

JH: No, no, they never had that.

SL: . . . bus stuff or . . .

JH: Uh-uh.

SL: I mean, it just didn't exist here.

JH: Just didn't happen here. Hmm.

SL: Yeah.

JH: Or it didn't happen in Newton County or Marion County or probably Carroll County—maybe Eureka Springs. I don't know. But I don't remember it if there were . . .

[01:39:21] SL: So at fifteen you graduate from high school. What do you do next? What happens next in your life?

JH: Well, I went to college real early, y'know. I went when I was

sixteen to The Citadel. My folks chose that. There were three of us from Harrison went there. David Fitton, the boy I mentioned previously.

SL: Yeah.

JH: And Bill Christeson, who is another classmate of mine, and all three of us went out there to The Citadel.

[01:39:52] SL: Why The Citadel?

JH: I don't know. They thought it was just a great—it's called the "West Point of the South."

SL: Yeah.

JH: It's a great school. It's not a disciplinary school, per se, but it had its discipline. It's—it run just like West Point—run exactly—see, my—fi—*[laughs]*—I know that for sure, because my David Fitton has been to both of 'em. He's been through the *[SL laughs]* plebe years of both and, y'know, he said there's no difference in West Point and The Citadel.

SL: Well, now how did he . . .

JH: It's called the West Point of the South.

[01:40:10] SL: How did he end up doin' both?

JH: Well, at that time, when I first got out, my dad got me an appointment to go to [the Naval Academy at] Annapolis from Clyde Ellis, who was a [US] congressman. He had the third

congressional district. Clyde was a very strong, old Democrat. Franklin D. Roosevelt-type Democrat. Very partisan, as an aside. But I went up to Bentonville with my dad and went up to Clyde's office when he was down outta Washington, and we sat up there, and he met me. And he gave me a—an appointment to Annapolis, and David Fitton, my classmate, got an appointment the following year to West Point. Well, now this is after we got out of The Citadel.

SL: Right.

JH: Then my folks thought it would be nice [*SL sneezes*], and his folks did if we went at the same time. He went to the army, and I went to the [United States] Navy at the same time. So Clyde then moved my appointment. My dad talked with him, and he moved it up a year. So while I was killing that extra year, I went to the University [of Arkansas, Fayetteville], and I was at the Pike A [JH Edit: Pi Kappa Alpha] house. David and I were roommates. That December, I decided to [*laughs*—without my folks' blessing—to go to California and see my cousin [Arch Taylor] [*SL laughs*] during that Christmas break. And I went out there to see my cousin, who lived in Bakersfield, California.

SL: Okay.

[01:42:08] JH: And instead of comin' back to school, like I shoulda,

and finished up and gettin' ready to go to Annapolis, I decided to stay out there.

SL: Uh-oh.

JH: The [bombing of] Pearl Harbor [Hawaii, on December 7, 1941, by the Japanese] had happened then. And it was just an exciting place. And so I just stayed, and I had to do something, so I found a job at a [PPG] Pittsburgh Paints store there, and I knew all about Pittsburgh Paint 'cause that was our paint at Hammerschmidt Lumber Company.

SL: Yeah.

JH: And I knew all the nomenclature and everything, so there were three—it was a three-man company store. So I got a job, and I was the number three man, of course. I was the stock boy.

SL: Right.

JH: And they were impressed that I knew that much about the paint already when I did—made my application.

SL: Right.

[01:42:53] JH: [*Laughs*] You know, I knew about cardinal red and Spanish blue and Gretna green and all those colors. So [*SL laughs*] that was my first job in California, and I learned a lot there in that store in Bakersfield. My cousin worked for Peacock Dairy [Dairies] Company [Inc.], and he had an—a night job—at

least it went from, like, four in the afternoon till midnight or somethin' like that. And my job, you know, started at eight in the morning and ended at five, or somethin' like that. Behind that store, there was a bookie deal, which I'd never seen.

SL: Right.

JH: But they bet on the horse races and all that.

SL: Yeah.

JH: And they had the boards up and everything. So you'd go in there, and if you bet fifty cents, [*SL laughs*] or if you bet, you—and fifty cents was the lowest you could bet—they served free lunch, but you couldn't go in there just to eat. But you—if you were a customer, you could eat. So instead of buyin' lunch, I'd go over there and bet fifty cents [*laughs*], and I learned how to read a racing sheet and all that stuff. And it was a cigar store, too, y'know . . .

SL: Right.

JH: . . . and that sorta stuff. So that was just an aside on bein' in Bakersfield. [*Clears throat*] So one time I went down to the post office where I saw the bulletin board—probably in the post office—said, "Workers wanted—Mare Island Navy Yard [Mare Island Naval Ship Yard], 'Valley-Joe' [Vallejo], California." That was in my mind. Valley-Joe, California.

SL: Yeah.

[01:44:24] JH: So I got an application—I guess they had 'em in the post office—somewhere I got an application for Mare Island Navy Yard, and I filled it out, and I put in about seventeen years worth of experience—about two years more than I was old [*laughter*] as a—'cause I had learned earlier—I left out part of my life here—but I'd learned from my brother-in-law [Fred Causey] how to be a plumber. I learned how to make nipples, how to thread pipe. I learned what a street el[bow] was—what a nipple was—what a—oh, I can't think of all the different—I knew all the parts and pieces of plumbing, and I'd actually done a lot of it. So I thought, "Well, that makes me pretty qualified." So [*laughter*] I put all that stuff down.

SL: Yeah.

JH: And then they wrote back and said, "You are approved as a general helper at seventy-eight cents an hour."

SL: Wow.

JH: Man, that was somethin'. Everybody made twenty-five cents an hour in Arkansas.

SL: Yeah.

[01:45:24] JH: So I reported up there to Mare Island Navy Yard. I hocked the things I'd taken out there with me. I had a good

Waterman fountain pen. I had an overcoat. I had several items like that. And a watch. And I hocked it all to get enough money to go up to Mare Island Navy Yard and hocked in Long Island [California] hock shop 'cause in those days you could drive from Bakersfield to Long Island for a dime on the P and E [Pacific Electric] Railroad—for a dime.

SL: Wow.

JH: Y'know, that . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . that's almost a free railroad that run up and down the [West] Coast. Got up to Mare Island and reported in over there, and they assigned me as a pipe coverer and helper—a pipe coverer and insulator helper. 'Course, I'd never heard of that in my life. [*SL laughs*] So they assigned me to a guy who was the foreman 'cause I was real young, and he—they called him "Granny Hackett." I thought he was old. He was probably forty then.

SL: Right.

JH: They called him Granny Hackett, and I think he was the oldest of the group. And that was a very jealous profession, was pipe covering and insulating. It was a very technical profession. I found out all this later, of course. And they were all union men,

but they couldn't belong to a union on—workin' for the navy.  
But they were all union people, and so it was a very jealous-type  
union. They didn't much like outsiders.

SL: Right.

JH: They'd train a few. But, anyway, I learned how to—the first  
thing—job I had was mixing asbestos mud with rubber gloves  
and a big bucket and all . . .

SL: [Whispers] Oh!

JH: . . . those fumes. And I'm surprised I don't have asbestosis.

SL: Yeah.

[01:47:03] JH: But that was my job, was mixin' that mud. And  
then I learned about diatomaceous mud, which is a high-  
temperature mud made of fossils, actually. I learned all this  
stuff, and then later, in these high-temperature lines that run  
through ships, the way you insulate those is that—there's  
magnesium—comes in strips about like this. It's hard  
magnesium, and it a cylinder, but it's in two parts. So you take  
that apart, and you put it on the pipe, and then you mud it. You  
seal all those cracks with mud, including the joints where you  
add on another layer and so on and so on. And then you cover it  
with canvas, and then you pile—pull it real tight, and you sew  
a—what's called a blind seam on the top of that pipe. And if

you're good at it, when they get through and they get the paint over all of it, you can't even tell that that seam is there. I still have my curved needles that I had. [*SL laughs*] And so I learned to do all that sewing, and I finally—before I left there, I got my j—third-class journeyman's rating as a pipe coverer and insulator. But—and here I was supposed to be goin' to Annapolis.

SL: Right.

[01:48:21] JH: All this time, my folks [*SL clears throat*] [*laughs*] don't approve of this—I had a friend that was in trouble in college—had been kicked outta two colleges—Frank Lee Coffman, who's a very dear friend of mine, now deceased. So I sent him a telegram to come on out. In those days, that's—we communicated largely by telegram. So then he showed up out there. [*Laughs*] I was livin' in a flophouse on lower Georgia Street. Literally, a flophouse—out in the hall and a—like an army cot and I got rolled one night. They took my billfold with what money I had. But, anyway, lower Georgia Street is—it's really Vallejo, California. You know, I called it Valley-Joe when I first [*SL laughs*] 'cause I didn't know the difference. But [*SL laughs*] lower Georgia Street went right down to the ferry where you went over to the Mare Island Navy Yard. And it was just

loaded with Filipinos and Chinese and every nationality in the world, which I hadn't seen much of any of 'em.

SL: Right.

[01:49:25] JH: But I'd go into all these dives and beer joints and observe all that stuff, and that was a great learning process in itself. And, of course, I worked with a lot of 'em, too.

SL: Yeah.

JH: And they were oil riggers and shipfitters and all kinda different people. And so, anyway, that was quite an experience to be at Mare Island.

SL: So how long were you out there?

JH: I was there till—about a year.

SL: Yeah.

JH: Frank Lee Coffman came out. When he came out, he came out with no money. Well, the first place, he—I said, "I'll meet you in Bakersfield." And I bought a ticket for both of us 'cause he said he was broke when he came out there.

SL: Yeah.

JH: So I bought a round-trip ticket—bought one for him, and then I bought a round-trip ticket for myself and bought him a one-way ticket from Vallejo—from Bakersfield back up to Vallejo.

SL: Yeah.

[01:50:23] JH: And—actually, San Francisco, but it's close to Vallejo, y'know. So we went down there and met my cousin, Arch, and I had saved up about two hundred and twenty dollars or somethin' like that. And we ran into three girls [*SL laughs*] during all that little three-day [*laughs*] cruise, or somethin', was Frank Lee waitin'—he got a—came on the train. And we [*laughs*] spent our whole two hundred and twenty dollars plus some of Arch's money. [*Laughter*] We went back broke. And then I'm the only one that had a job, and I worked the swing shift. No, I worked the—I worked from four to twelve.

SL: Graveyard.

JH: Yeah. No, no, it was the swing shift.

SL: Oh, swing shift. Okay.

[01:51:11] JH: And so Frank Lee wanted to—he had to do somethin', y'know. First thing he did—he went in and he registered, and you didn't have credit cards in those days, and you didn't have credit or anything.

SL: Right.

JH: But he went in and registered us in the Casa de Vallejo Hotel, which is equivalent to, like, the Hotel Seville down here—it was to Harrison in its heyday. It was the best hotel in Vallejo. Fact, it was in a movie with Cary Grant one time. They used that

hotel on *Destination Tokyo*. We always remembered that. He enlist—put us in that hotel, and I moved outta my flophouse up there, and I said, "How are we gonna pay for this?" He said, "Well, you're makin' money." [*SL laughs*] So we move—we lived in the Casa de Vallejo for probably three or four months.

SL: Wow!

JH: Two or three months.

SL: Wow!

JH: And Frank Lee—I'll tell you 'bout his job. I went with him the first day. He applied the same thing—general helper. And so he went over and they assigned him to be a shipfitter helper. [*SL laughs*] He didn't know what that was, and I didn't either, but I went with him at eight o'clock that morning across to the ferry to his job and went up—it was on the north end of the island—what they call the BDE Ways—the British Destroyer Escort Ways.

SL: 'Kay [Okay].

[01:52:26] JH: And it's where they were building British destroyer escorts, and they were built outta just real flimsy steel, like, I think, less than 1/2 steel for the hull.

SL: Wow!

JH: Maybe 3/8 inch steel. But it wasn't as heavy as I thought it woulda been.

SL: Yeah.

JH: But the way they built those—the very basic structure—they had angle-iron ribs, and they put 'em on a big grid, and they bent them into shape each way on this grid. And they had things that held the iron when it was heated. Then they bent it around each way, and they riveted it.

SL: Yeah.

JH: Well, as they'd rivet it, the guy had to hold a hammer here, and the other one came around with a big, heavy hammer and hit it the other way. Well, the first job Frank Lee had was holdin' that backup hammer. And, 'course, he wasn't used to doin' that, and this ol' shipfitter had about a twelve-pound sledge, and Frank Lee had, like, an eighteen-pound sledge as a backup. And he came around and—blam! And hit it like that. And Frank Lee—it just jarred his hand. And this is an unbelievable, true story. Frank Lee at that point came over to me. He had had on gloves, and he said, "You know, this isn't the kinda work I'm lookin' for." He just plain walked off. That's as long as he [*SL laughs*] worked at the Mare Island Navy Yard. [*Laughter*] But he just left. 'Course, he never, ever got a paycheck or anything, y'know. He wasn't there but an hour.

SL: I think he'd had enough.

[01:54:00] JH: Yeah. So then he didn't have a job for a month, and he finally got a job with a Armenian Jewish guy named Asher Pizante. And Asher Pizante ran a [SL laughs] jukebox route and a—punchboards and all that stuff—all that kinda routes. And Frank Lee loved that, because he'd—was an admirer and I was, too, of James Akers, who then had the jukebox here in Harrison.

SL: Right.

JH: And had all same stuff. And we kinda learned with John Sessions, who's another friend of ours, to—how to type up—Frank Lee'd ride with him and type up things for the jukebox to slide in, y'know, the different [laughs] songs and all that stuff.

SL: Right.

[01:54:49] JH: But, anyway, so he got this job with Asher Pizante, and then he got on a route. And Asher Pizante's wife was named Benatoe, and they had a big drugstore chain in San Francisco, so he had married into [coughs] a fairly good . . .

SL: Some wealth.

JH: . . . wealth. [Coughs] And as an aside to all that, Yom Kippur came along, and Frank Lee and I were invited to the Yom Kippur feast in San Francisco, and he had two daughters about our age. So we went to San Francisco to this home—beautiful home. They had a—you know, typical Jewish clan. And we didn't—we'd

never heard of Yom Kippur in our life. We didn't have any idea what that meant. [*Laughter*] But we did meet those two girls. [*SL laughs*] And we ate all the food and drank and—but that was an interesting experience. I was with Frank Lee on a route. One time [*clears throat*] I went with him to the Benicia Arsenal. He went through there—the Benicia Arsenal and had a typical BX/PX [Base Exchange/Post Exchange commissary] operation where it had jukeboxes and . . .

SL: Yeah.

[01:56:05] JH: . . . stuff that he had to service. We had to go—and the guy—in the gate. There was a guy there with a Pith helmet on [*SL laughs*] and he—Frank Lee rolled down the van window, and he said, "Name?" And he said, "Coffman." He wrote it down on his clip board. He said, "Name?" And I said, "Hammerschmidt." He pulled his—said, "Hammerschmidt?" Said, "Where are you from?" I said, "Harrison, Arkansas." He said, "I'm Blondie Minyard. I'm from Harrison." [*Laughter*] 'Course, I knew all the—another long side story to all that, but he had a sister or a niece—one or the other—that had Helen Minyard's School of Dance out in San Francisco and had big billboards up with her picture and everything, and we remembered her from a girl—from our—when she was [*laughs*]

at school here. So, anyway, that's a long side story. But . . .

SL: Small world.

[01:57:00] JH: But—so back to Mare Island Navy Yard—Frank Lee and I—we were there, and at that time, the [Second World] War was real serious. We had barrage balloons up everywhere, y'know, because they were afraid the Japanese were gonna bomb the Mare Island Navy Yard or anything else.

SL: So what was a barrage balloon?

JH: Barrage balloons went up about two to six hundred feet in all different elevations, and they were all around the area. And they took 'em up every morning and brought 'em down in the evening after dark.

SL: What did they do? What . . .

[01:57:33] JH: Just keep a plane from—it was to keep a fighter plane from comin' in and strafin' the place or droppin' a bomb or anything. They did—they just went way up high [*TM coughs*], so they couldn't get close to it. They were a defense mechanism, and they were all over the West Coast. Especially around military installations.

SL: Yeah.

JH: And so Frank Lee and I got the right idea one time. He said, "You know," he said, "we oughta [ought to] join this barrage

balloon group." Said, "They're not doin' anything." [*Laughs*]  
He said, "It's not dangerous." [*Laughter*] We actually went over  
there and applied—there's another . . .

SL: To . . .

JH: . . . story that goes back earlier than this when we joined the  
navy and didn't join. That's another story.

SL: Okay.

JH: But [*SL laughs*] we went over there, and they said, "Well, you  
can't join the barrage balloon corps. That—you join the navy,  
and they'll figure out whether they want [*laughs*] you in that or  
not." They said, "You know, there's no such thing." So we gave  
up on that idea. You want me to digress back to the other  
story?

SL: Yes. Yeah.

[01:58:31] JH: We had a friend [John Sessions]—I mentioned him—  
he had this jukebox route, and he worked for James Akers here,  
who was kinda our little mafia-type guy here in Harrison. [*SL  
laughs*] And . . .

SL: [*Laughs*] Okay.

[01:58:42] JH: . . . he had all the jukeboxes, punchboards, and  
sometimes illegal slot machines here and there. Well, John was  
the guy who was the real worker and did all the routes and all

that stuff, and Frank Lee had ridden with him and I had, too. Well, back—let me think of when this was, now—yeah, that was before I went to California. But, anyway, we decided we'd all join the navy. I had an appointment to Annapolis, but we decided we'd all go together to the navy. So Frank Lee and John and I went down to Hot Springs. Put in our application. Did all our physical and everything. And I know one little incident that happened there. This doctor was—you know, you're goin' through the regular physical, and he'd say so many—"Jump on one foot and then on the other," and all this. And so—and he was talkin' to the nurse, and [*SL laughs*] he said—they had a merc—Merthiolate—y'know, they put a number on you—one, two, and three. And I was a number one on my chest—that marker. And so he said—the nurse said, "Hundred on one." Well, I thought he meant I was supposed to jump a hundred times on one foot, so I was jumpin', and John and Frank Lee got the biggest kick outta that [*SL laughs*] 'cause he said, "No, no," he said, "that's the blood pressure. Just—what are you doin'?" [*Laughter*] But, anyway, so we all signed up. We were accepted to the navy.

SL: 'Kay.

[02:00:29] JH: Frank Lee and I came back, and, what, we were

seventeen or eighteen, I guess then—and John was four years older than I was. He got accepted. He went in the navy. He went in the navy from—he reported the next week to go to the navy.

SL: Wow.

JH: Stayed in there for nearly four years till the war was over.

SL: Wow.

JH: Frank Lee and I came back, and our folks wouldn't sign the papers. Said, "You're not goin' in the navy." [*Laughs*] They said, "You're supposed to be goin' to Annapolis." So that's—then I finally went out to California. But in the meantime, we actually joined, but [*laughs*] our folks wouldn't sign the papers . . .

SL: Oh, no.

[02:01:06] JH: . . . because we were under age. [*Laughs*] But that's a side story. But, anyway, [*JH clears throat*] back to Mare Island Navy Yard. Frank and I decided to leave because we were gettin' to be twenty years old or whatever the draft was then. And I didn't wanna do that, and I was supposed to be goin'—supposed to been in Annapolis already. So—and I'd bought a Model A out there with a Reilly draft [*JH Edit: downdraft*] carburetor. I remember that. I bought a Model A. I think it cost a hundred and twenty-five dollars.

SL: Wow.

JH: [*Clears throat*] So we drove that Model A everywhere. One time we went over to San Francisco, and we picked up a couple of girls and went up to the Top of the Mark—the original Top of the Mark is right there at—Top of the Mark Hopkins Hotel. That is the top of. That's the original one. Top of the Mark.

SL: Yeah.

JH: These two girls—we—it had a rumble seat. We pulled up in that driveway. Still—driveway's still the same. I've been there a number of times since. They haven't [*laughs*] changed. Pulled up in that driveway, and I told my son and Virginia about it—my wife—about this. One time we were at the Mark Hopkins—went up there to just—I told 'em that story. But we got out, and I flipped the bellman a half a dollar—a big ol' black guy—and he took that half a dollar. That was a big tip, y'know. And we went up to the Top of the Mark. Frank Lee and I couldn't get in. We were under age. The two girls were not underage, so they could get in. [*Laughs*] But we couldn't get in. [*Laughs*] We were very embarrassed.

SL: Oh, man.

[02:02:48] JH: But, anyway, but we left. We decided that we had to come back home and get ready to do somethin' serious about

the war because, see, I'd worked on—at Mare Island Navy Yard I worked on the *USS Raleigh*, which had been hit in two of the engine rooms. It was an old four-stacker cruiser. And it had been flooded in two of the engine rooms.

SL: Yeah.

JH: I worked on that ship. I worked on the *Bushnell*, which a big submarine tender. I worked on the *Chester*, which had come in out of the battle of Coral Sea. They brought the *Shaw* in there from Pearl Harbor just as a PR deal. They'd just welded the front end off the—of a—it was a destroyer that been hit in Pearl Harbor, and they'd brought it in and . . .

TM: Excuse me. We need to change tapes.

SL: 'Kay.

[02:03:35] JH: I'm glad that life unfolded that way because I'da come out as a young ensign and probably been shot [*laughs*] down, you know . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . first time out.

SL: Yeah.

JH: Well, you know, you never know what the war holds for you. But I'da been a very young ensign. Like David—see, he got out, but the war was nearly over. Well, it'd been nearly over for me,

because in those days, instead of bein' four years, it was just three years at West Point and Annapolis.

SL: Oh, okay.

JH: They got you out in three years. I think they made you go in the summer, too.

[02:04:03] SL: Well, so, okay now. Where are we? We're . . .

JH: We're still in Mare Island.

SL: Yeah.

JH: Yeah.

SL: Okay. Well, let's pick it up where we left off there.

[02:04:12] JH: Okay. Well, Frank [Lee] and I decided that because the war was a serious matter, and we had to do something constructive, we decided to go back home and figure out what to do, and I had already given up my Annapolis appointment. This Annapolis appointment has a later story about Clyde Ellis—much later.

SL: 'Kay.

JH: It's interesting, but we won't . . .

SL: Okay.

JH: . . . get into it now.

SL: 'Kay.

[02:04:45] JH: But, anyway, we left in that Model A. We left on a

ferry from Benicia and went across, and we cut across north of Bakersfield across the Tehachapi range, I wanna say—went close to what is probably now Edwards Air Force Base [California]—that general area—and we cut across the [Mojave] Desert. And we cut across an area, and we drove at night because of the heat out there.

SL: Sure.

JH: And they had all kinda signs—"Danger—Tank Maneuvers." "Danger" [General George] Patton-type maneuvers goin' on out there. And we went right through that thing at night, and we didn't know where we were. We didn't—we just got lost really out in that desert, but we kept goin' on roads. We finally came out, and we saw this big sculpture—this kinda statue thing—and we hit a blacktop road. And I got out with a flashlight—went over there, and I said, "Well, we're at Wickensburg [Wickenburg], Arizona, Frank."

SL: [*Laughs*] Oh!

[02:05:51] JH: So we'd cut across—we'd gotten through the desert out to Wickensburg. We finally ended up into Carlsbad, New Mexico, where Frank Lee had an aunt and uncle. He was superintendent of the schools out there. Fact, Frank Lee had never graduated from Harrison. He finally had to go to [*laughs*]

Hot Springs, New Mexico, where his uncle used to be, and they graduated from Hot Springs, New Mexico, which later became Truth or Consequences.

SL: Yeah. Yeah, I spent time there.

[02:06:15] JH: And then his uncle was a Ph.D. from Columbia University [New York, New York]—very bright guy named Pat Murphy. So we went to Pat and Josephine—that's his aunt and uncle's house in Carlsbad to regroup. And we sold that Model A there [*SL laughs*] and got on the El Capitan [train] and rode it to Kansas City [Missouri], and then we got on the Missouri-Pacific [Railroad] and drove into Bergman. And then we took our little satchels that we had left of all [*laughs*] our earthly possessions and got on Bill Sharp's dray. He hauled stuff all the way from the depot . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . back to Harrison. We got on the [*laughs*] back of Bill Sharp's truck and rode into Harrison. [*Laughs*] And then Frank Lee joined the [United States] Army Air Corps, and I signed up for the cadet program, and that was October 16 of [19]42, I guess, I was accepted as a army aviation cadet student. And then . . .

[02:07:24] SL: Now this is volunteer stuff.

JH: Yeah, volunteer. And so you had to go through quite a test to get into the cadets, y'know.

SL: Yeah.

JH: All kinda different tests. But, anyway, I passed that okay. And so at that time, I guess they were—had a backlog of tryin' to get cadets through San Antonio [Texas] and through the different elements of the program. So they put us in a holding pattern. First thing, I went to basic training at Wichita Falls, Texas. And then came back to San Antonio as an aviation student. And then we went on a troop train—I and my compatriots in that class went to Texas A&M [Agricultural and Mechanical University, College Station] where we—where they enrolled us in school there. Well, I'd had nearly all those classes, so I—that was fine with me. [02:08:30] And I enjoyed Texas A&M and—but we rode that troop train. That was my only experience on a troop train. And they gave us all skillets and everything—the mess kits, and they were all new and never been washed out so—and servin' pineapple juice and meatloaf and all that stuff on the troop train—they—a lotta those guys had never scoured out their skillet, and it had aluminum flakes and stuff in it, so a lot of 'em got diarrhea somethin' awful. They all got [*laughs*] to Texas A&M, and they were all sick. Fortunately, I didn't—happen to

happen to me. But—so we spent time there at Texas A&M until we—time for us to actually go into flying training. But we'd—it was all ground-school work there. You know, you took a lotta math and this and that—all kinda ground-school courses. And then we actually went through our flying training, so I went to primary school at Stamford, Texas, and then—another side story about that. And then I went to basic and then advanced, to give you an idea of where I—what I . . .

[02:09:38] SL: And so what happened in Stamford?

JH: Okay. At Stanford, we got up there, and it was—Stamford had been quarantined because of a polio outbreak.

SL: Oh, my gosh.

JH: So the whole base [JH Edit: Arledge Field] was closed. [SL *sighs*] Well, you couldn't go anyplace anyway, except you could go on weekends on leave, but you weren't goin' anywhere. But they'd cancelled all leave for everybody on—they totally isolated that Stamford, Texas. It just so happens that Stamford, Texas, is where [President] Lyndon Johnson taught school at the community college there.

SL: I didn't know that.

JH: Well, see, I didn't know it, either, till later but . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . and I didn't know who Lyndon Johnson was at that time.

SL: Right.

JH: But a guy named Graham, Gehrig, and—oh, how could I ever forget—Graham, Gehrig and—Graham and Gehrig. That was it—and me. We—after we'd been there for a while—we'd gotten into flying training, and we were—y'know, had already soloed. We were along that far. And my instructor named Christenson—wonderful, tremendous instructor—and I loved the flying. And we were flying [Fairchild] PT-19s, and they were a dual . . .

SL: Fuselage.

[02:11:06] JH: . . . cockpit—open cockpit. And we used a gosport to speak—just a tube, y'know. And that plane was built purposely a little bit underpowered. It had a hundred-and-seventy-five-horse Lycoming engine, and if you did an Immelman—if you didn't do it exactly correctly, you'd fall out and go into a spin and so . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . they built it that way purposely, so you'd [*laughs*] know how to recover. [*Laughs*]

SL: Yeah.

JH: And so—but we were pretty far along, and so Graham and Gehrig and I—we met these girls in the chow line—good-lookin'

girls. So we got hooked up with those girls, we thought.

SL: Yeah.

JH: We thought. [*Laughs*]

SL: Oh, okay.

JH: Rhetorically we got hooked up with 'em.

SL: Okay.

JH: So they were gonna meet us [*SL laughs*] at a certain time.

SL: Now how old are you now?

JH: Twenty.

SL: Twenty. Okay.

JH: Maybe nineteen.

SL: Okay.

[02:12:14] JH: But, anyway—maybe nineteen, maybe twenty—so we went across that—we took off our shirts—just wore khaki pants and T-shirts to where we'd look like civilians. Well, we went across the air strip at night, and we told everybody in our barracks—said, "Hey, we got this deal lined up. We're gonna go." And, "God, y'all can't do that." "Yeah, we're goin' over there." [*SL laughs*] We went over there and we had—we'd already arranged—called in and got a taxi to meet us there at a certain time. So when the cab was there, everything was workin' out fine, but the girls never showed anywhere. We

couldn't find the girls.

SL: Oh.

JH: So we decided, "Well, we're off, so let's just [*laughs*] have fun."

So we went down—we tried to buy us some booze. Of course, it was wartime. You couldn't buy anything. We finally found somethin' terrible. [*SL laughs*] I'm tryin' to think of what it was. But we did get somethin'. You couldn't buy a Coke. You couldn't buy anything that was worthwhile, but we find some kind of a mix, and we were drinkin' it, and then we [*SL laughs*] decided we were havin' such a good time with our freedom that we went into a coffee shop there and all sat down at that counter of a little—kind of a diner. And pretty soon, we were sittin' there [*laughs*], y'know, enjoying our good fortune, and a state policeman came in.

SL: Uh-oh.

[02:13:58] JH: And he said—tapped one of us on the shoulder, and he said—a Texas Ranger, y'know. He said—gra—said, "Do you—does Major Farr know you're out here?" And Graham turned and said, "We're truck drivers," or somethin' like that, y'know. Smart-alecky remark. So Graham hadn't taken off his dog tags, and he's still . . .

SL: Oh!

[02:14:19] JH: His dog tags are still showing [*laughs*], and his chain was back there and everything. So, anyway, the state policeman put us in his car, and he started out—back to the base with us, and Gebhardt or Graham—which one was the smart-aleck? I guess it was Graham—said, "Well," he said—this guy—he had a badge on his [*makes a tapping noise*—Captain Black or somethin'—Lieutenant Black. And Graham said about halfway out there—he said, "Well, when my brother who's over in Europe fightin' the Nazis," said, "I'll tell him my experience." Said, "We ran into this guy named Black down there, and he's just down there goofin' off" somethin' like that—"in Texas." Boy, that state policeman—he stopped that car. He jerked us all outta there. I thought he was gonna beat us up. And he told Graham about his whole life history and everything. I mean, [*laughs*] he—we were just like to really got in trouble over that smart-alecky remark that Graham made. [*Laughs*] But we got back to the [*SL laughs*] base. Charge of quarters.

SL: Yeah.

[02:15:36] JH: He didn't say anything. Just let us in. We went back, and we kinda tippy-toed in, and by this time, it's three in the morning, y'know.

SL: Yeah.

JH: And we're tellin' everybody, "Hey, it was great!" [*SL laughs*]  
"God, those girls were just terrific," and all this stuff. [*SL*  
*laughs*] So we were sittin' there at chow the next morning  
thinkin', "Well, hell, this is easy." Somebody came on the  
loudspeaker, "Will Cadets Graham, Gehrig, Hammerschmidt  
report to the" . . .

SL: Oh, no!

JH: . . . [*laughs*] "to the"—and from then on—you oughta see the list  
of charges they had against us. I did have that. The charges  
are, you know, AWOL—oh, just—a paragraph of charges.

SL: Public nuisance probably. [*Laughs*]

[02:16:22] JH: And—yeah. [*SL laughs*] Other than absent without  
leave, it was everything else. So . . .

SL: Oh!

JH: . . . we sat around and we thought—well, see, everybody washin'  
out [JH Edit: because of non-proficiency in their flying ability].  
We felt like we were still there 'cause they'd already washed out  
a lotta people just 'cause their flying. Y'know, they washed out  
about one out of ever three or four.

SL: Yeah.

JH: We thought, "Well, that's the end of us." [*SL exhales*] So we  
were sitting around commiserating with each other, and Graham

said, "You know, I think I'll go to radio school." [*Laughs*] You know, and Graham said, "I think I may do somethin' else." [*Unclear words*] all I did. And I said, "I don't know what to do." So I was sittin' there—this guy came in—an older cadet—seemed like quite a bit older than I was—and he said, "John," he said, "don't try"—he said, "Go up there and just talk with Lieutenant" God, I thought I'd never forget this lieutenant's name. He was our company commander. You know, a real army lieutenant.

SL: Yeah.

[02:17:26] JH: Not a cadet. And he said, "Go over there and talk with him." And he said, "You got too much at stake here. You don't wanna give this up." Said, "Your flyin's good. Your ground school's good—everything." And he said, "Go up there and talk with him." So I decided. I'd got permission to go up and talk with him and told him how sorry we were in total contrition, y'know. And so he got us all in and lectured us and told us what our punishment was gonna be. He said, "Now," he said, "you're gonna be confined to the base, 'course." He said, "Everybody's confined right now but," he said, "you're not—you all won't get out [*SL laughs*] all the time you're here." And he said, "You gotta [*got to*] walk so many tours with your parachute on your back." [JH Edit: A tour is one hour of walking at a march pace

(128 steps per minute)] You know, they—you walked tours out in the sun. We had to walk, like, ninety of those.

SL: Oh, my gosh.

JH: But we all agreed to do that. But, as a result—and we also—they gave us some assignments that, I guess, they needed filled, and they were largely around headquarters there. So we got to kinda know people during all this [*laughter*] punishment.

SL: The troublemakers.

[02:18:38] JH: So we came outta there, fortunately, in [*laughs*] good shape, but we had a heck of a time doin' that. That was just primary. We were just gettin' started. [*Laughter*] There's another little side story. The guy who—I'm tryin' to think of—and I think it's Dickinson, and I should remember it forever. I ran into him the next time after we got through all this. The next time I saw him was over in Burma. I'd flown into a base at Warazu, Burma, and he was there. And we stopped, and we visited. I hadn't seen him since. And I reminded him of that. That same afternoon, my radio operator come up, and he said, "Weren't you talkin' with a guy in 10—11th squadron, 10-747 [JH Edit: 11-396]?" I said, "Yeah." He said, "Well," he said, "he just got shot down."

SL: Oh!

JH: And that was a poignant sorta thing to remember.

[02:19:38] SL: Okay, so you are—now where are you at? You're at College Station? Is that . . .

JH: Yeah, we're—at Stamford, Texas.

SL: Stamford, Texas.

JH: Stamford, Texas. Yeah, I'd already been through San Antonio.

SL: Okay. And . . .

JH: And Wichita Falls and [*unclear words*].

SL: And you're learning to fly . . .

JH: That was a [Fairchild] PT-19 [Trainer]. Then we go to basic in Greenville, Texas. And that's a BT-13 [Variant]—basic trainer.

SL: Okay.

JH: Made by Vultee. And it was a—just a single-engine trainer . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . for basic, and that's where you learned to fly at night and do all your night landings. And do all that. And so I had a great instructor there, and that plane did great snap rolls. It was a great aerobatic plane and just a nice plane to learn to fly. So after you get so many hours there, then you go on to advance, and you get into either single-engine advance or multi-engine advance. I asked for single-engine advance. No, I asked for multi-engine 'cause I wanted to fly a [Lockheed] P-38

[Lightning].

SL: Okay.

[02:20:51] JH: But, anyway, I went to multi-engine advance and flew a [Cessna] UC-78 [Bobcat], which is a fabric-coated, twin-engine plane. Called twin-breasted . . .

SL: Shredded up pretty easily.

JH: . . . twin-breasted club.

SL: Yeah.

JH: Cub. [*Laughs*] But, yeah, it was a nice plane to fly. The UC-78 was nice. Flew advance. Then after you finished that, you get your wings and your bar.

SL: And so what did you end up flying?

JH: Well, I ended up flying right after I got out. I got my wings in that. I was assigned to a deal down at San Marcos [Army Air Field, San Marcos, Texas], and I flew twin-engine [*snaps fingers*]*—I'll think of it in a minute [JH Edit: AT-7]**—I flew navigators—navigator trainees. The instructor and three navigators. And I flew those, and they'd train 'em, but we just flew, and the navigator taught the students how to navigate. And we had certain routes that we flew, and those routes took us to, oh, outta San Marc—we'd go—the furthest was Palm Springs, California. That was the furthest West Coast*

destination. One time those cadets got me clear down into Mexico one time. And [*laughs*] I finally told 'em that I was gonna have to take over—find my own way. And so I had to get back to where we were goin'. I don't think I went clear back to San Marcos. I guess I did. But, anyway, they could get you . . .

[02:22:29] SL: So what is the length of time that you're doing all this training?

JH: Oh, it took a—what—year or somethin' like that.

SL: A year.

JH: Probably.

SL: And after that year, did you actually start doing your service overseas? What . . .

JH: Well, then I—we were doin'—I was assigned to this thing—I was very disappointed 'cause I wanted to fly P-38s, you know. But I got assigned to this darn thing of flyin' these . . .

SL: Now, a P-38's a fighter bomber.

JH: It's a Beechcraft [JH Edit: Lockheed].

SL: Is—it . . .

JH: P-38's a fighter bomber—twin-engine fighter bomber.

SL: Yeah

JH: Twin tails.

SL: Yeah.

[02:23:04] JH: Wonderful plane. Everybody wanted to fly 'em, but they didn't need 'em. That—didn't need [*laughs*] P-38 pilots when I came along. But, anyway, so they—these things were twin-engine Beechcraft that I was flyin'. So we were there, and we thought, "How do we get in the war, you know? This doesn't get us anyplace." So we saw on the bulletin board there where they wanted pilots—twin-engine pilots in West Palm Beach, Florida, for overseas duty, and that's all it said, basically. It didn't tell you what it was about. So we said, "Well, that'd get us outta here." So several of us just signed up for that, and we reported in down at West Palm Beach when we got our orders, and they were [Douglas] C-47s. It was a group of 'em with a hundred and four airplanes and a brand new group—brand new airplanes. And at the same time, there was a [Consolidated] B-24 [Liberator] group leaving there also. And so this gets me right into the—goin' overseas. You wanna go on into that?

SL: Yeah.

JH: So, anyway, we'd never flown a C-47, so they gave us a little trial run and put crews together down there, and I wasn't a first pilot on that at all, so I had to become a copilot. So—but they did have some seasoned—a lot of 'em ol' airline pilots actually that had transferred over and they were in the army air corps,

so they were seasoned. They were ol' [Douglas] DC-3s. Same plane, y'know, except its cargo configuration.

SL: Right.

[02:24:57] JH: So, anyway, we were there for a while—this whole thing gettin' put together. And so we left without knowing where we were going, except we knew we were going to Borinquen Field, Puerto Rico. The rest of it, no one knew where they were goin'. So two hours out you were allowed to open your orders, and the orders were in a big thing this thick. And so two ours out, boy, we opened that up, and we found out we were goin' to Karachi, India, and it had the whole route laid out. We picked up—we took a transient navigator with us. A transient navigator's a guy that just takes you so far because he's a professional navigator. Everybody had a transient navigator. So, anyway, we looked at all these maps and looked at where all we went and places nobody'd [*laughs*] ever been before, y'know. So the first—Borinquen Field, and then we went to British Guyana in South America, and let me think of the stops we made. I'd have to stop and think. British Guyana—made another stop in there—Georgetown [British Guyana]—flew across the Amazon River, which was very wide down there. Like it took an hour to get across that river, it seemed like.

SL: You're kiddin' me.

[02:26:22] JH: Well, not—maybe. But we were only flyin' about a hundred and forty miles an hour, but it'd take [*SL laughs*] probably forty-five minutes to cross that river. It's so wide down there at that—where it—the confluence. But, anyway, we were landing in British Guyana and then maybe another stop in there and then Belém, Brazil, and then we had problems in Belém, Brazil. Oh, we had special tanks in the back of these planes. They were . . .

SL: To fly longer.

JH: . . . big masonite tanks. They were four one-hundred-gallon tanks made outta masonite, about this big around and, say, four foot long. There were four of 'em in there, and they were all put together with just—looked like homemade plumbing, y'know. Not copper or anything. Just plain ol' galvanized pipe all put together. But those things were gonna come out once we got to our destination.

SL: Right.

[02:27:22] JH: But to get range, you had to have that extra four hundred gallons of gasoline.

SL: Right.

JH: So ours began to leak . . .

SL: [*Whispers*] Oh.

JK: . . . so in Belém, Brazil, we stopped to get new tanks flown in. So that put us in Belém for about three days. They brought in new tanks from Miami [Florida], and they installed 'em—it's kind of a crash—several people had leaky tanks. Maybe outta the hundred and four, there were probably five or six that had these leaky tanks, and we happened to be one of 'em. But that left us in Belém. Belém's a real poor part of Brazil.

SL: 'Kay.

JH: And—but we got out and had time to kill there. Went on the beach and saw little orphans runnin' around—a very poor, poverty-stricken area. And kinda messed around Belém there till the tanks came in and they got reinstalled. And then we went down to Natal [Brazil], and then we flew across [JH Edit: the Atlantic Ocean], and you leave about two in the morning or three in the morning—somethin' like that—to go to the Ascension Islands. That's why you needed that navigator, was to hit that little volcanic rot out—rock out there in the middle of the Atlantic Ocean. That was a major stop for everybody. I mean, the B-24s, the C-47s, and everybody. And its runway is kinda like this. [*Gestures with two hands with fingers touching at a slight apex*] You can't see the end of it because of this—they've never

been able to get that volcanic thing down level. And at one end of it, it's got about a eight-hundred-foot drop off the end of that . . .

SL: [Whispers] Gosh.

JH: . . . runway. And so [*SL laughs*] we all went to the Ascension, of course, 'cause that's [*laughs*] where you go to get to Africa.

SL: Right.

[02:29:02] JH: And so we spent the night there at the Ascension Islands, and then we flew into [Accra,] Gold Coast, Africa next, and that's next to the Ivory Coast. It's called something else now. It's got a new name, but it's the old Gold Coast, Africa.

[Editor's Note: The Gold Coast and the Togoland trust territory became the Republic of Ghana in 1957.]

SL: And this is southern Africa?

JH: Mh-hmm. Southern—southwest Africa.

SL: And are the—how far is—are the Ascension Islands from, say . . .

JH: It's halfway between Natal and Gold Coast.

SL: Okay. Right.

JH: It's right out in the middle of the Atlantic.

SL: Okay.

JH: It was a major stop for all the airplanes 'cause you had to have it to get there.

SL: To get across. Yeah.

[02:29:35] JH: And then we made about three major stops across Africa. Because of the range of our airplanes, we stopped at all these old—like, Belgian Congo and all these different places. I'd hafta look back and see the names of 'em [JH Edit: Kano, Nigeria; Khartoum, Sudan; Aden, Arabia (Yemen); and Al Masira Isle, Oman]. But each time we spent the night, and then the last stop over that way was Aden, Arabia. And then we went to Barren Island [off the coast of India] and then to Karachi, India. Well, when we got to Karachi, all—we were late gettin' there because of our delay, but several other people were, and some of 'em been there for three or four days.

SL: Yeah.

JH: So when they finally got all—we lost one plane over there. Not—nobody was killed or anything, but somethin' happened to one of the planes. They—one of the planes didn't make it. I've forgotten now what the situation was. But, anyway, a hundred and three of 'em did. So we met our new group comman—our squadron commander there. A guy named Major—Lieutenant Duke. He was a lieutenant at that time—first lieutenant—and a very tough guy. So they issued us all new stuff. They took out those tanks and got our airplanes ready to go again. We

probably spent a day or two there in Karachi—maybe more. And then we found out where we were really goin' was to the edge of Burma, where the war really was. And so then we flew across from Karachi to Agra, which is where the Taj Mahal is.

SL: Okay.

[02:31:20] JH: So we got to see the Taj Mahal the first thing.

[Laughs] That was kinda exciting. And then we went into Dinjan, India, which is right on the Tibetan-Burmese border, up in that corner of upper Assam, India.

SL: Yep.

JH: So that's the way I got overseas. [Laughs] And then we found out what our mission was then—that was—if you remember, the Japanese had taken all of Indochina—all of China, except one little sliver of China.

SL: Yeah.

JH: And all of Burma. And they were fifteen miles—seventy-five miles into the Silchar [Railway] tracks into India. They were gettin' ready to try to take India. That's about the time we got there. At that time, the British were major forces in Burma. We had major forces there. And the British 36th Division, if I remember the name right [JH Edit: IV Corps and the 23rd Indian Divisions troops], were starvin' to death literally. They

were outta food, fuel, and anything, and they were in the Imphal Valley [India], and our first mission was to try to get them supplies.

SL: Does that mean drop stuff out of an . . .

JH: Well, at that time we weren't dropping.

SL: Okay.

JH: We were just landing at that time 'cause this is brand—we were brand new. We'd never—hadn't done any of that stuff.

SL: Right.

[02:32:49] JH: Our planes were equipped with paradrop racks and all kinda fancy stuff on 'em. Had doors on 'em and all that at that time. So we flew into a place called Palel [India], Burma [JH Edit: Malipur], and you could land part of the time—they [JH Edit: Japanese] were droppin' mortars on that base—and part of the time you couldn't land. They'd [JH Edit: British] give you a red light or a green light. And so—but we finally got in there, and we started givin' them provisions. Well, the troops finally secured that Palel base to where they began to really drive the Japanese back outta there. And—but that was our first flyin' into a combat area or enemy zone. But there was a guy came in—when we were first there—before we started all this—first place, when we got there we couldn't get in—we had no place to stay,

and we were sleepin' in the airplanes and under the wings with mosquito nets pulled down. And—because we couldn't—and the monsoon had just started—just rainin'—started to rain.

SL: Yeah.

JH: And it rained—once a monsoon starts, it rains day and night for, y'know, fifty days or somethin'.

SL: Right. [*Laughs*]

[02:34:04] JH: Well, the Australians had not moved outta their bashas yet, and so we were waitin' for them to totally move out of where they were. But while we were waiting on all this stuff—or some of 'em had moved in—some hadn't. We were all supposed to report to the big mess hall up there, and here came a guy with a riding quirt and a entourage, and he came in, and we all sat down, and we all stood at attention. He came in—pure British guy—and introduced himself. He was the theater commander, and it was Lord [Louis] Mountbatten. Now, I'd never heard of Lord Mountain—et—batten in my life. 'Course, since then, I'd come to [*laughs*] fully appreciate who he was. But he's the one that told us why we were there. And he said, "You all have been put together as a special group because," he said, "it's imperative that we save the British 36th Division [JH Edit: IV Corps and the 23rd Indian Division Troops]." And he

said, "You all are gonna be—start flying combat." He said, "You're gonna get—start getting your briefings, and you'll start." So he gave us that broad briefing there. A very spit-and-polish sorta guy. And, 'course, he was—I don't know if you know about Mor—Lord Mountbatten's history or not but . . .

SL: Go ahead.

JH: Well, you just hafta . . .

SL: I'll hafta look him up.

JH: . . . look that up. He's the . . .

SL: Okay.

JH: Oh, yeah. He was later killed.

SL: Oh.

JH: Way later. Way after the war.

SL: Okay.

[02:35:34] JH: But he was a British lord. Y'know, part of royalty—the royal family.

SL: Okay.

JH: And British admiralty and all that stuff. But, anyway, quite a guy. But I had no appreciation for that at [*laughs*] that time.

SL: Right.

JH: I just knew he was a British guy that said he was in charge.

SL: Right.

[02:35:50] JH: And—but, actually, our—we were in the 10th Air Force, and so our actual general in charge of us was [George Edward] Stratemeyer, and so the 14th Air Force was the "Flying Tigers," y'know. That's the [Curtiss] P-40s [Warhawks] and that group. The fighter group under [Lieutenant General Claire Lee] Chennault. But, anyway—so we started flying outta there.

SL: And you flew two hundred and seventeen missions outta there?

JH: Mh-hmm. We flew every day. I mean, we didn't—literally, everybody didn't fly every day, but our outfit flew every day. Monsoon and all, we were never—we were the only outfit that was never grounded because of weather. We flew in the worst weather possible. [*Laughs*] But we were supplying the Merrill's Marauders, the Mars Task Force—they were all in the Burma jungles, and—y'know, Stilwell's army was there, of course. [Joseph] "Vinegar [Joe]" Stilwell was the commanding general of the ground troops there. Didn't get along with [Chinese Nationalist Party Leader] Chiang Kai-shek at all. He had the Chinese Army.

SL: Right.

JH: And Chiang Kai-shek, y'know, was just a warlord.

SL: Yes.

JH: And married Sun Yat-sen—one of the daughters. You remember

the [Founder of the Chinese Nationalist Party] Sun Yat-sen family?

SL: Mh-hmm.

[02:37:24] JH: They had a—that family had a—they had a deal called C-NACs—Chinese National Aviation Corporation—which flew over there at the same place we did, across the hump coming back to Dinjan and Sylhet [India] and all of our bases. And they flew all the time commercially. And they were owned half by Pan-American [Airlines] and half by the—that family's—Chinese family, called Chinese National Aviation Corporation. And they flew into the same bases that we did. I mean, we saw 'em all the time.

SL: Yeah.

JH: And they got paid about twelve hundred dollars a month. We got paid, like, two hundred dollars [*laughs*] a month. But we did far worse than flyin' the hump, which is bad, but those drop missions were very precarious things. When you do free-drop missions and—'cause you're flyin' right over Japanese fire all the time and—because you're droppin' to the [*laughs*] people that are facin' the Japanese . . .

SL: Right.

JH: . . . right down there in the jungle.

SL: So . . .

JH: You get a lotta ground fire.

SL: . . . you were flying low enough to where the ground fire was pretty intense or . . .

JH: We dropped at about six foot above the ground . . .

SL: Wow!

JH: . . . on a free-drop. If we doin' a paradrop, we dropped about two hundred feet and pushed out parachutes with gasoline and stuff like that. But if we were dropping mule feed and atta other type of supplies, we dropped just about six foot above the ground. Just like you're landin'. And you slow up, just like you're gettin' ready to land to get that stuff out.

SL: [Whispers] Oh.

[02:39:02] JH: And your kickers that are pushin' it out, which we had—they were quartermaster people, and they got extra pay—I think fifty dollars a month—and they'd like to do it, 'cause it got 'em outta the base, y'know. And so [*SL sighs*] they volunteered for that job. And most of 'em—you're supposed to have a rope back here on you when you push, and some of those guys got so careless with their job, or they liked it so much they didn't think they needed that rope. I don't think—and we never lost one, but, y'know, all you had to do is kick a rudder, and

those . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . [*laughs*] guys'd go out with the . . .

SL: Right.

JH: . . . with the supplies. But it—you couldn't unload—it took about six passes to unloaded the load, you know. So every time you pulled up—when you do a sixty-degree bank, you've got 2 Gs on your airplane. So if a guy at that point has a hundred-pound of atta—mule feed—it's two hundred pounds. Y'know, he just goes to the ground with it. So they have to time it. You have to time your deal along with those kickers. The pilot has to be very coordinated with those kickers, they way they're handling it.

SL: Sure.

JH: So you develop a rhythm that you get it done, but it takes you a while to learn that, and they always appreciated the way the pilot could handle their . . .

[02:40:17] SL: Well, did you always have the same kickers and the same crew?

JH: No, no, no.

SL: No?

JH: No, you'd have a different group every time you got—had a

load—a different manifest.

SL: Well . . .

JH: But mainly—see, so many of these places were down in unbelievable places to go down into—I mean, y'know, in the mountains in that jungle area. And they were just—some of 'em were just impossible places. Of course, we did a lotta landing over there, too, in rice paddies and stuff like that. Y'know, we just did a lotta land supplies—some—mostly dropping but a lotta landing.

SL: And that . . .

[02:40:53] JH: And then we'd fly the hump. We took—flyin' the hump, we moved the entire regiment of mules, [*laughs*] and the people that had the mules—we hauled the mules, y'know, in our airplanes.

SL: Wow.

JH: We moved 'em from Bamo, Burma, and Lashio, Burma, to Kunming and Chen-Yu, China, because the Japanese were just about to take Kunming. That was the only little pocket we had—that we had left—was Kunming. And they were about to take it. And it was a very top-secret deal. I mean, they didn't know that they'd moved all this—all of our deal in Burma over to China and let the Japanese—they coulda overrun Burma all over again, but

they didn't know that we'd moved 'em all like that, y'know.

SL: Cat and mouse.

JH: Yeah, and an interesting—it was a forgotten war. Nobody knew that war was goin' on over there, y'know. Europe and Japan were gettin' all the action to—you know, everybody knew about those, but whoever heard about [*laughs*] over in China, Burma, India? Nobody.



[02:42:02] SL: So did your plane take on fire?

JH: Oh, yeah. Yeah, sure.

SL: Like was it, like, just a common occurrence? You'd be down there . . .

JH: Yeah, fairly common.

SL: . . . at six feet kind of a thing?

JH: Well, also, there—we had fighter planes to contend with, too. But . . .

SL: So did you have machine gun operators on your . . .

JH: We had no fire. No, we . . .

SL: [*Whispers*] Oh.

JH: . . . had no—we didn't even wear—we didn't wear parachutes either. By the time we got through over there—by the time we began—when I was talkin' about flyin' into Palel—before we did much of that, we realized that our system wouldn't work. We

were only flyin' about—carryin' about twenty-four hundred pounds, which was what they were made to carry. With those paradrops and all that fancy racks. We took all those off. We took the doors off the airplane—those big double doors—we took them off. Flew without them. We took the deicer boots off because they were—we couldn't maintain them. We took the icer—deice—isopropyl alcohol tanks out from behind our deal 'cause ground fire had exploded. And so we went with a stripped-down combat plane, and it was the only way you could do it. Y'know, you improvise when you're in [*laughter*]*—*when you're actually in war, and you don't go by all those dang rules, or you'd get killed, y'know.

[02:43:20] SL: So did anyone ever get hit?

JH: Oh, yeah. Sure.

SL: In your crew—on your plane?

JH: No, not on mine. No. I got one guy hit right here [*points to neck*] with a .25 caliber bullet—ground fire.

SL: Oh.

JH: But he was a kicker. But no—didn't get shot down or anything. You'd take quite a bit of fire, but those ol' planes were very sturdy. C-47s are marvelous. I mean, they've saved my life many a time. [*Laughs*] But they were . . .

SL: Well . . .

JH: You know, the bad thing over there was weather. We lost more people to the weather than we did to combat.

[02:43:52] SL: I was gonna ask what the attrition rate was on the aircraft. . .

JH: Weather's just—weather is—oh, weather is terrible. You're flyin' through thunderstorms at night comin' back on the hump. It's just—oh, it's—you can't imagine the turbulence.

SL: Up- and down-drafts.

JH: Oh, yeah—down and up and down and up. Well, anyway, without gettin' into all that . . .

SL: So how long were you over there—for a year?

JH: Just about a year. Mh-hmm.

SL: And I—it's a different—it's a much different attitude now. I mean, you—I heard you say several times that guys wanted to go do this because they wanted to get off the base. They wanted—but . . .

JH: Well, World War II—everybody wanted to be involved.

SL: So . . .

JH: You know . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . that's just the way it was.

SL: Yeah.

JH: Everybody wanted to be involved.

SL: So you go out there and face life—loss of life and limb and . . .

JH: Well, everybody did that. Goodness. We had it easy compared to D-Day in Europe.

SL: Yeah.

[02:44:56] JH: But, no, it—and it was also interesting. You know, when you're that age, you know, you're kinda invulnerable in a way though. [*Laughs*]

SL: That's right. There isn't a . . .

JH: You know, the amazing thing is four guys next to me got killed. My roommate was a guy named Traeger, and four guys next to us were all married. We talked—Norman [Traeger] and I talked about that a lot—we said, "You know, when you're married and you got kids or somethin' or even if you got a wife, you got your mind part-time there. You can't help but that."

SL: Sure [*unclear words*].

JH: We always decided that had somethin' to do with them [*laughs*] gettin' killed, y'know—makin' a misjudgment. Probably didn't but . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . that's what we always thought. [*Laughs*] But, anyway, that

was an interesting experience.

[02:45:49] SL: So what did you do when you weren't flying over there? I mean, you flew, like, every other day or . . .

JH: Oh, I flew—oh, yeah, if you weren't flyin', why, you tried to rest up, but I flew more than every other day. You flew—you know, maybe I just got a—one day a [*laughs*] week or somethin' like that. I flew all the time. And then . . .

SL: Wow!

JH: Then when I got through, you—the story was everybody—we were over here on a special mission, and the idea is when we get a hundred combat missions in, we all go someplace else. We get ready for the Japanese invasion or somethin' later. Well, a hundred [*laughs*] missions—that didn't cut it. So . . .

SL: It's double that—extended that.

JH: Yeah, a lot of 'em. Some of 'em did come back after a hundred and twenty-five or somethin', but I kept stayin' on and I—in fact, after I got through, I was assigned to be the Traffic Control Officer down at Lashio, Burma. I was the only officer on the field down there. We had just taken it from the Japanese. And I lived in an old, bombed-out barracks there next to a [Mitsubishi G4M3 Model 34] Betty [bomber flown by the Japanese] that had been shot down right next to it, and I stayed there in that

barracks. And that's right there on the Irrawaddy River where I was sayin' that Dr. [Goran] Seagraves was. It's right across the river from that. And that picture of [Air Force Pilot] George Saylor—that picture in there that somebody asked me about.

SL: Yeah.

JH: He came down and—everybody came down. Of course, I knew everybody that was flyin' in and outta there because it became a major supply deal. So I'd say hi to all of 'em, y'know. I'd know all the pilots, and so George just came down to visit. And so my friend, Frank Lee Coffman—this is incredible . . .

SL: Okay.

[02:47:32] JH: You know, Frank Lee and I are in California together. He goes off into the army air corps. I'm a—he's a corporal and later a sergeant in the—I'm tryin' to think of the number of it—anyway, a photo reconnaissance outfit . . .

SL: Okay.

JH: . . . of B-25s.

SL: Okay.

[02:47:53] JH: So I got word by letter that Frank Lee was in India, and I was in India. Then—I guess through a letter or somethin'—I found out that he was in Calcutta. Well, I'd been to Calcutta once in a R and R for just about three or four days.

[*Clears throat*] But about the time I learned about Frank Lee bein' in Dum Dum Air Force Base, which is the air base in Calcutta, I was assigned to fly a group of [Republic] P-47 [Thunderbolts] supplies down to Chittagong, India, but it's now a—[JH Edit: Bangladesh] [*snaps fingers*] oh, where Dhaka [India] is. [JH Edit: Bangladesh] [*Laughs*] I'll think of it in a minute. Across the bay—across from Calcutta on the Indonesia peninsula—terrible about my memory. But, anyway, the B—the P-47s were goin' down there. We found out later why they were there. They were gonna—the—bomb the Philippines from there. It was a long, long way from there to the Philippines, but that's what they were . . .

SL: Thinkin' . . .

JH: . . . down there for—P-47s. Single-engine fighter, and they put special tanks on 'em.

SL: 'Kay.

JH: And we were haulin' a lotta those tanks down there. So that was kind of a R and R for us to get to fly down there instead of flyin' combat, y'know.

SL: Yeah.

[02:49:42] JH: So while I was down there [*clears throat*], I got my crew chief—and after we'd been flyin' all day—it's nine hundred

miles down there. [*SL laughs*] And I said, "Y'know, I'm gonna fly over to Dum Dum." He said, "Are you?" I said, "Yeah." I said, "Now you can go." I said, "I don't wanna jeopardize the copilot." I said [*laughs*], "But you can go if you want to." He said, "Well, you can't go over there by yourself." [*Clears throat*]

So he and the—me and the crew chief flew below the radar—radar was primitive in those days. Anyway, we flew around across the Bay of Bengal to Dum Dum. Got there about midnight. Tried to find Frank Lee Coffman, and the charge of quarters tried to be helpful, and so he finally did. They said, "He's on TDY," at a place just forty miles from where I'd just come from. [*SL laughs*] I want—there's another town there. It's not Chittagong, but it's right next to it. I'll think of the name of this area in a minute. [*JH Edit: Cox's Bazar*] So—I had to turn around, y'know, and fly right back, and then I had to fly again the next morning. But [*laughs*—so totally unauthorized.

But, anyway—and so I never did see Frank Lee.

[02:50:56] SL: So how much of a flight was it between the two places? I mean, you . . .

JH: Over there?

SL: Yeah, you . . .

JH: Oh, it was a . . .

SL: I mean, you went to Dum Dum and . . .

JH: It was—well, from Chittagong to Dum Dum, it was at least an hour and . . .

SL: Oh, okay.

JH: Hour and a half. And . . .

SL: So you had to just turn around and go back.

JH: Yeah, plus gettin' in the traffic and all that. 'Course, it was at night, so there wasn't much traffic there but . . .

SL: Right. And you were under the radar . . .

JH: Yeah, I just flew real close to the water. Yeah.

SL: And that was . . .

JH: If you look at the map, yeah, I just flew straight across, y'know. And normally you'd fly around. [*Laughs*]

SL: Right.

JH: I just flew across the bay to—but, anyway, that was totally an unauthorized mission but [*SL laughs*] . . .

[02:51:37] SL: So you were avoiding US radar as much as . . .

JH: Yeah.

SL: Yeah.

JH: Oh, yeah.

SL: Yeah. Yeah.

JH: Yeah.

SL: Yeah. Okay.

JH: But we had a IFF—identification, friend, or foe—on our airplane, so they could identify you whether you were US or not.

SL: Okay.

JH: But that—so I didn't see Frank Lee, but [*SL laughs*] he later was assigned to Myitkyina, Burma. At that—at—we didn't take Myitkyina for a long time. Myitkyina's a very major base up in the upper reaches of the Irrawaddy River and right on—off the Burma Road.

SL: Okay.

JH: We were tryin' to secure the Burma Road.

SL: Right.

JH: So it became a major supply base.

SL: Lifeline.

[02:52:23] JH: So we finally captured it from the Japanese, but they've got a town of Myitkyina about—far as from here from Bellefonte or a little further—maybe to Valley Springs. Probably no more than ten or fifteen miles away. The town—they kept that town for two months after we captured the strip. So P-40s were there, and they would strafe that thing, and they had preference over us in the traffic pattern because of their fuel and many other reasons. It's—fighters always have preference. So

we had this intermix of transports and fighters comin' in and outta there all the time, and you'd go over there, and you might be nu—like, number forty-two in the traffic pattern—literally. I mean, forty-two planes waitin' to land on that little muddy strip. [SL laughs] Once we took it—when we first took it, it was just a muddy strip. And—but, anyway, later they put down steel matting and all that. But we got to where we'd get our radio operator to call in when we left Dinjan or Sylhet or where we were over in India. We'd get them to call in and ask for landing instructions, and we had—got to where we could time it, and so instead of bein' number forty-two, you're, like, you're number six or somethin'. Well, everybody got to doin' that, so they wised up. So they quit allowin' you to use that frequency at all. You had to do VHF—had to be a line of sight of the airport. [Laughs] So that didn't last too long.

SL: Didn't last long.

JH: So you still were number forty-two. So if the fighters would show up—the Japanese fighters—then everybody had to get to the ground.

SL: Yeah.

[02:54:05] JH: 'Cause on the ground is your only protection was get down—we were camouflaged, you know, so you could—and they

don't have a lot—that much fire power in a [Mitsubishi A6M] Zero[-Sen Japanese airplane], especially those Zeros they flew over there. So once they were gone, and there wasn't—dependin' on what damage there was, but most people survived that—you'd get back up, and you'd have to start all that [*laughs*]—get—start all over again in the traffic pattern.

[*Laughs*] It was a—it was an unbelievable deal over there, flying into Myitkyina.

SL: What . . .

JH: But Frank Lee . . .

SL: Okay.

JH: . . . in the meantime, got assigned to Myitkyina. His outfit got assigned there. So when I found out where he was, finally—I've forgotten exactly how we figured that out. [*SL laughs*] What—see, I'd be in Myitkyina, and I'd just taxi right by their place. So one time, I just stopped.

SL: Oh.

JH: We got together. Then, later, after we got our signals together, if—they weren't flyin' because of the monsoons 'cause they're a photo recon outfit. They could easily get grounded.

SL: Right.

[02:55:07] JH: Well, Frank Lee'd get in the plane with me and fly a

combat mission. He flew about three or four combat missions. If we'd ever gone down, no one in the world would ever know what happened to Frank Lee Coffman. [*Laughs*] But we didn't. And then when I was down there at Lashio, he found out where I was and he hitched a ride on one of our planes down there to see me. And I had a Jeep of my own, and I had a little [Stinson] L-5 [Sentinel] airplane that they gave me, bein' the base commander or whatever I was down there. And we—Frank Lee and I went clear back into the—really, what was almost the Japanese lines. Maybe even behind 'em. We didn't know for sure. And we went in—this is a terrible thing to say—but we went into a temple—you know, there are all kinda pagodas and stuff over there in the . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . jungles and everything. We went into one, and I carried out two statues, and Frank Lee carried out maybe two. I still have mine. But that was an awful thing to do. I mean, I've thought about it many a time. I've got 'em at home right now.

SL: Well, we've got it on tape now.

JH: But . . .

SL: You're busted now. [*Laughs*]

JH: But I was saying—y'know, we took somebody's family worship

thing there outta that temple. One is wood, and one is onyx or marble or somethin'.

SL: Wow.

JH: But . . .

SL: Well . . .

JH: Wonder we hadn't been caught and captured runnin' around in that Jeep down there.

SL: Yeah. [*JH laughs*] It is.

JH: [*Laughs*] But, anyway . . .

SL: It is.

JH: So we did a lotta side things like kids do.

[02:56:40] SL: Well, was there ever a time in your flying when you didn't think you were gonna make it?

JH: Yeah, a time or two. Yeah. Or three.

SL: Do you remember what the circumstances were?

JH: Yeah. It didn't have to do with enemy fire—neither of 'em—or the two of 'em—I'm thinkin' about right off the top of my head. One time I was in a drop pattern and we were doing paradrops with—they have big colored parachutes, and you'd drop fuel. And we were in this paradrop and a guy—our signals got mixed up or somethin'. I know—I was so furious when I got back to the base, I had a .45 [caliber pistol] on, and I went down there

really lookin' for—I don't know what I was gonna do. I was so mad at that guy. I had his tail number and everything. But he dropped right in front of us to where those chutes opened up just right squarely in front of our airplane. And I thought for sure we were gonna—you know, it would just engulf the airplane . . .

SL: Yeah.

[02:57:54] JH: . . . if they'd gotten into those props, y'know, that—we'd just had gone down. We didn't have parachutes or anything and that—just had to find a place to land or somethin'. But that—anyway [*sighs*], to make a long story short, I gunned that up—nearly hit his tail. But that was one time that was a very close call on just plain doin' drops. But another time was that—on another mission because I had a—I was fairly senior at this time. They asked me to fly back crew members of the 7th Bomb Group, which was a B-24 group over there. And they were goin' back to Karachi to do training on a new bomb site or something.

SL: 'Kay.

JH: And so I had about ten of those guys.

SL: Yeah.

[02:58:42] JH: And so that was just like givin' you a day off. So

they said I could go back to there, so, you know, we stopped at Agra, and then we were goin' to Hyderabad City, which was where their destination was. This is kinda hard to believe. We went to Hyderabad City out in the middle of the desert, and on the way there, my crew chief looked over and pointed to the engine and just leakin' all kinda oil. So I had to feather that engine. And so we got down to Hyderabad City. He got out. He'd tried to do a jackleg repair on that engine, and so there wasn't anybody around the Hyderabad City. This is what's unbelievable. We went up to the door—the crew chief or somebody did—and he brought the—a scribble off the note. There was a—there was just nothin' but a paper sign on the door. "We have moved to Palel, Burma" or—I mean to—[*makes a slapping noise*] oh—little place out the—of Karachi—the air base there. Anyway, they'd moved to—for all practical sakes—to Karachi.

SL: Yeah.

JH: So here I am with [*SL laughs*] a bad engine still—started up—started running it, and then I got a bad mag drop [JH Edit: The running engine has magneto malfunction] on the other engine. And so we have to clear a mountain range there of about five hundred foot high, and so—well, I'm tryin' to get—think, "Do I

have enough fuel? Can I get across this mountain range?" Why, we did, and then I felt good because then it levels out, and you go into Karachi. So I got into Karachi. I couldn't get it—my communication—couldn't get the radio to work at all. There was a big dust storm happening right at that time. So I went around and looked at the air strip and figured out which is the best way to land, and I was comin' in this way, and I got a red light, and I was just almost ready to—and I looked up, and comin' the other way was a B-24 coming exactly the opposite direction.

SL: [Whispers] Oh.

[03:01:09] JH: So he was already committed, and I was almost committed, but I—with all these bad engines and everything, I thought, "I'm not sure that I can get up." But, anyway, we flew around. These guys started throwing their stuff outta the—I said, "We gotta lighten this load." I said, "I'm not sure we can make it." And they sent that word back. They started throwin' out everything—their luggage and everything. And they even threw out little briefcases and stuff. And we laughed about this later—it wasn't funny to them, but it was to us—we came around, and I barely, barely flared out and made it. And I thought, "Well, those—the gear won't come up because"—he put the landing gear—to save the hydraulic fluid, but he put the

landing gear right down at the very last minute. The gear gave down, and they stayed. So I—and so I just rolled to a stop out in that runway—I—and breathed a big sigh of relief that we had made it. [03:02:06] And, boy, here came a Jeep with the base commander in it, and he was absolutely furious because we had messed up his entire training deal and "What the hell is that odd airplane doin' over here on my air strip?" And I got the damndest chewin' out. [Laughs] [Unclear words]. He was a full colonel, too, and I was just second lieutenant. [Laughter] Maybe I was a first lieutenant by then, but I wasn't much. But that was another real close call. But we—they had towed that airplane—they had a—between—this fort where I landed was where the Flying Tiger—that was Chennault Air Base.

SL: Okay.

[03:02:46] JH: It was one of their training strips. I'm tryin—Malir. That was the name of it. Malir.

SL: Okay.

JH: And—but they had a taxiway between Malir and the big air base 'cause that's where all the maintenance stuff was. So they towed my airplane over there backwards [laughs] to that place and got it fixed, and I was there for another day. But that was kinda fun 'cause I wasn't in combat. I was over there where it

was easygoin' on the other side of India. But . . .

SL: So [*clears throat*] . . .

TM: Scott, let's change tapes.

SL: Okay. We'll change tapes.

[03:03:23] SL: Through all that, you didn't ever—you didn't ever really suffer any emotional, psychological consequences of all that time that you spent in that kinda extreme danger and weird—strange part of the world.

JH: No, I—no, no. I—you know, I've dealt a lot with PTSD syndrome, and I served on the Veterans' Affairs Committee [US House Committee on Veterans' Affairs], y'know, for . . .

SL: I know that.

JH: . . . twenty-six years. And I don't mean to belittle that, but I sometimes wonder if we don't overstress it and kinda put it in people's mind that they're [*laughs*] supposed to do that. I'm sure there's some of it there but . . .

SL: Uh-huh. Well . . .

JH: But, you know, when you're twenty . . .

SL: You're immortal, and you're kinda invincible and . . .

JH: You don't worry.

SL: Yeah.

JH: And some of these older guys with families probably worry a lot

more—I—be my guess.

SL: Yeah.

JH: Especially now. This Iraqi thing—that's been a wicked thing.

SL: Uh-huh. It's a different kinda war.

[03:04:23] JH: Those damn—oh, yeah, you don't know who the enemy is, and you don't know why in the hell you got blown up by a roadside bomb for no damn reason at all except they wanna kill Americans.

SL: Yeah.

JH: That's no—it's a strange, different thing altogether.

SL: So after your last mission, what happened to you then?

JH: [*Yawns*] Oh, I came home on a—I didn't fly my own plane—airplane home. I flew in a [Douglas] DC-4 back to—where did I fly to? I left—ma—I left the day Mandalay [Burma] fell. We had not taken Rangoon yet. I've been back to Rangoon since then, but we had not taken Rangoon. Japanese still had it. And we took Mandalay the day I fell, which, I think, is May 5.

SL: 'Kay.

JH: And . . .

SL: This is what year?

JH: [Nineteen] forty-five.

SL: [Nineteen] forty-five. Okay.

[03:05:29] JH: Uh-huh. And I guess we stopped in Bombay [India] or probably Bombay. And then I don't remember all of our stops, but we did stop in Tripoli [Libya], and then we stopped in Casablanca [Morocco], and when we were in Casablanca, we had an RON there and—"remain overnight"—and I heard all the bells and the whistles and the sirens and everything, and I thought, "My gosh, there's a air raid. I thought we were pretty secure here in North Africa." And so I went down to find out what was goin' on, and it was D-Day. [*Laughs*] They were celebrating—I mean, V-E Day.

SL: Oh, okay.

JH: Not D-Day, V-E Day. Victory Europe. And that's what they were celebrating. [*Laughs*] So that was a big deal.

SL: Yeah.

[03:06:28] JH: And so then I guess that's where I made a decision to where you could go either to New York [New York] or to Miami [Florida]. They gave you that decision there, I believe, at the operations officer. You get to decide which way you wanted to go. And I decided to go into Miami. So we stopped at the Azores Island[s] [Portugal]—spent the night there—and then we went into Miami. That's when I got back to the states. And a lot of us were on this same deal probably—more than one plane

after another of people goin' back, and so I met a lotta people there in Miami. And we were all in that same bar—wherever the bachelors' quarters was or somethin'. And I remember the guy sayin', "When I get back, I'm gonna order a hundred cold beers." [SL laughs] 'Cause we drank warm beer all the time.

SL: Yeah.

JH: And I got to where I liked warm beer. But I got there, and he'd ordered a hundred, and they had 'em all lined up. They were all gettin' flat, y'know. 'Bout a [laughs] fourth of 'em were gone, but people were drinkin' 'em, y'know. But he'd ordered a hundred cold beers [laughs], and he was gonna pay for 'em.

SL: Wow.

JH: That was his way to celebrate his return.

SL: Yeah, that's a good way.

JH: But then we went to Miami. And then went on—my gosh, where did we go? I don't know. Went someplace to get—hmm—I guess we went to Santa Ana, California.

SL: Wow.

[03:08:05] JH: Everybody figured, "Well, we're gettin' ready to get ready for the Japanese invasion." We thought, "Well, we're all transport pilots. We're—no doubt we'll be one of the first ones they'll . . ."

SL: Yeah.

JH: ". . . wanna get over there." So everybody's gettin' ready to go to Japan, 'cause they felt that'd really be a bad deal. And—but they began to release people at that time, too, which I thought was strange. But when I was in Santa Ana, I was there in the bunk place, y'know, leanin' back, and a guy came in, and he walked in, and I had on my class A uniform 'cause I had all my medals—ribbons were on there. And he came over, and he looked at it, and he said, "You're out." I [*laughs*] said, "What do you mean?" He said, "Haven't you heard?" He said, "You got eighty points or somethin'. You're out." And he started—he countin' up all my battle stars and my air medals and DFCs, and he said, "Hell, you got about four hundred points." [*Laughter*] I said, "What does that mean?" He said, "Go read the bulletin board." So, sure enough, they were lettin' people out that had on their record of service by awards, which is kinda crazy, but they did. And so I went over there, and I wanted to get in some flying time. I went over to Santa Ana [JH Edit: Naval Air Station] and got four hours of flying time in a navy pool [Beechcraft] AT-7 [T-7 Navigator], which is what I flew outta San Marcus.

SL: Yeah.

[03:09:38] JH: And [*laughs*] I came back in, in a ground fog. When I came in, I thought, "It'd [*laughs*] be a hell of a notion if get in there and get killed in ground fog, and I've flown in it for the last year." And I got in—I had a guy with me—a fighter pilot wanted to get in his time, too, and he just came along to get his four hours in, which you had to do to qualify.

SL: Yeah.

JH: And I hadn't flown for a month. So [*laughs*]*—*but he was kinda worried. I was a little bit worried, but not [*laughs*] as worried as he was. But I remember that guy's name was Snyder. For some reason it stuck with me. I'd never met him before.

[03:10:13] SL: [*Clears throat*] So you got the four hours in, and then when you say that you're out, does that—? How long did it take you to get out?

JH: Well, I went through all the rigamarole—gettin' my orders, you know, and . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . transferred back to—they sent me back to Fort Chaffee, and that's where I got actually . . .

SL: Decommissioned in Fort Chaffee.

JH: . . . decommissioned. And I—see, we were army, you know.

And then, later—see, they [JH Edit: Army Air Corps] changed

over to the [JH Edit: US] Air Force in [19]46, and so then, in the meantime, I belonged to a little outfit called Volunteer Army Reserve Training or somethin' like that—VARTs. Called themselves the old VARTs. [SL laughs] And that's why I can remember what that is by that acronym. And then I joined the regular air force reserve when it turned into the air force. So I changed from the army air corps to the air force . . .

SL: To the air force.

JH: . . . reserve. Yeah. And stayed in that for twenty years, off and on.

[03:11:12] SL: So you leave Fort Chaffee, and you end up in Harrison.

JH: In Harrison. And that was before the bomb. I was in Harrison when the bomb was . . .

SL: When they dropped the bomb.

JH: Yeah.

SL: So had Harrison changed much?

JH: Oh, no, not in that short time. No.

SL: Your dad was still runnin' the lumber business and . . .

JH: Mh-hmm. Mh-hmm. My—yeah. My mother—my dad had gotten kinda ill, and during the war, my mother came down and helped, too. A lotta people did 'cause they—nearly all our help

had gone to the war, you know.

SL: Right.

JH: And—well, yeah, my—pretty well everybody was still around.

[*Clears throat*]

SL: And the rest of the family was good and . . .

JH: Mh-hmm. My brother then was—was in the army. He'd gone to The Citadel also, and then he joined the army air corps. And he was still maybe in Japan at that time. No, that was a little later, he did that. But he . . .

SL: But he was in the Pacific . . .

JH: Yeah, he . . .

SL: . . . Theater, too.

JH: Yeah, he was in Japan for—I don't remember exactly when.

Mh-hmm.

[03:12:32] SL: So you started workin' at the lumberyard again or what . . .

JH: Yeah. Well actually, I did. I did that. But I also—I enrolled at Oklahoma A&M [Agricultural and Mechanical University, Stillwater]. Went to college there—OSU [Oklahoma State University] now—and took architectural courses. Y'know, one of my teachers there—I took architectural courses—was John Williams.

SL: Is that right?

JH: John Williams then moved back to and established our school of architecture.

SL: In Fayetteville [at the University of Arkansas].

JH: At Fayetteville. Was a dear friend of mine.

SL: He . . .

JH: Just died recently.

SL: Yes, he was a good guy.

JH: He and his wife [Faye Williams] both. They were very dear friends.

SL: We taped his memorial service.

JH: He was a perennial sophomore. You know, he'd rather sit and talk with students than he would teach.

SL: Well, now his wife started—started out as his secretary, didn't she?

JH: I think so.

SL: I think so.

JH: And she died [2003] before he did.

SL: And he had [Euine] Fay Jones in that group and . . .

JH: Yeah, he—Fay is his main . . .

SL: Yeah.

[03:13:42] JH: . . . understudy, y'know. Yeah. Yeah, I was—John

invited me over to a school of architecture meeting—all the alumni and everything. I'm not sure—quite sure what it was, but they were recognizing everybody. And they gave me that same medal, which I still have—purple ribbon and the medal, and they made me an honorary architect or somethin', y'know.

[Laughs]

SL: Well, neat. Neat.

JH: Yeah.

[03:14:11] SL: Well, so how long were you over at Oklahoma A&M?

Is that what it was called then?

JH: Yeah, just a year.

SL: [Coughs] Just two years. And then what'd you do?

JH: My father got real ill. I—really, I'd plan to finish over there, and my father became real ill in Barnes[-Jewish] Hospital in St. Louis, and so I came home and started running our company from ?there?.

SL: What—well, what did he have? Was it . . .

JH: Well, he started out with a bad gallbladder deal, and then he got an infection. I don't know. But it wasn't anything chronic, like heart failure or anything, but . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: But he recovered from that, but he never could quite get back to

running the business. But he was around till [19]63.

SL: My brother, Porter, had all his leukemia bone-marrow treatments out at Barnes, and the . . .

JH: I remember that. Yeah.

SL: . . . memories of goin' up there.

JH: Yeah, Dad didn't have that. Yeah, Dad lived a good, long life. He lived to be seventy-five.

SL: So your dad gets pretty ill, and you kinda step in to help with the business—keep it goin'?

JH: Yeah.

SL: And the—is the rest of the family back together now, or is your . . .

[03:15:35] JH: Yeah. Well, I met my wife. My wife and I got married in [19]48.

SL: Was she from here—from Harrison?

JH: She was from Bellefonte. Yeah, a little . . .

SL: Bellefonte?

JH: Yeah, she was a . . .

SL: How did you meet her?

JH: . . . farm girl.

SL: We gotta—I gotta get the story here.

JH: I just met her with some friends in Harrison. And she was—had

gone to school at [Arkansas] Tech [Russellville] and at [Arkansas] State Teachers [College, Conway] or UCA [University of Central Arkansas] now and would've gone ahead and finished, except she met me, [*laughs*] and we got married.

SL: Yeah.

[03:16:09] JH: And so she never did get her degree, which I—probably she always regretted. She never said anything about it, but I guess she would like to have done that. But I got busy—very busy in our business—became active in our Arkansas Lumber Dealers Association, y'know, and went through all the chairs and became president of the Arkansas Lumber Dealers Association. And then later, I became involved in the Southwest Lumbermen's Association—or it's now called Mid-America [Lumbermen's Association], which is a five-state association in Missouri, Kansas, Nebraska, Arkansas, and Oklahoma. And they—and their headquarters were at Kansas City [Missouri], so I got very involved in that and went through all the chairs and became president of that. And then later, was on the national board of lumber and building material dealers. [Editor's Note: the organization is called National Lumber and Building Material Dealers Association] And I probably would've become president of that, except I ran for Congress. [*Laughs*]

[03:17:14] SL: Well, let's talk—before we get you through all the lumber business, let's talk about your wife again. Now what was her . . .

JH: Her name is Virginia Sharp.

SL: Virginia Sharp.

JH: Yeah, her father was . . .

SL: And you called her Ginny.

[03:17:26] JH: Her father was John Sharp. And she had two brothers, Mitchell and Lacaster. They were quite a bit older than Virginia. And Virginia's mother died of cancer when she was eleven [*SL inhales through teeth*], so she was raised basically by her father and, to some degree, by her brothers. But her oldest brother had gone by that time. And even the other one wasn't around that much. He'd gotten married. So Virginia was sort of an only child and a lovely father who was a typical farmer. Maybe not typical, but he was a farmer. Lived out past Bellefonte on [Interstate] Highway 62. And his wife, before she died, was noted for her beautiful flower gardens and everything. And a lotta that rapped off on Virginia. She appreciated all that. Virginia was sorta self-taught, but she had a very fine mind and intellect and really classy and was a real lady. And she was— anyway, she was a very tolerant person to hang around me as

long as she did. [*Laughter*] We were married for fifty-eight years.

SL: Well, how—were y'all the same age?

JH: No, no, I was six years older than she was.

SL: And how long did y'all date before you got married? How long . . .

JH: Oh, 'bout a year.

SL: 'Bout a year?

JH: Mh-hmm.

[03:19:00] SL: Do you remember how you proposed to her?

JH: [*Sighs*] Oh, I don't, exactly.

SL: You don't? [*Laughs*] It just happened? [*Laughs*]

JH: Well, I know that when we got married, we didn't tell anybody, and we told our preacher. And we had a very strict preacher, and he insisted that we come down and get some instructions from him. We didn't tell—I didn't tell my mother or anybody that we were gettin' married. So [*SL laughs*] Virginia, I guess, y'know, told her dad obviously, but I picked her up real early one morning, but we got married real early in the morning in the Presbyterian Church. [*Reverend*] Bob Moreland married us, and I don't think he really approved of the way we did it, but, nevertheless, he married us after he'd had a lotta counseling

with us. [*Laughs*] And—but we got married at, like, eight o'clock in the morning or seven o'clock. He agreed to meet us down there. And then when I got in my car—I had a real fancy Cadillac convertible or somethin' fancy—Mother'd put a sign on my steering wheel that said, "Happy landings." So she—obviously Bob Moreland had told her, or somebody told her. So she knew, but she acted like she was gonna let me get by with that. [*SL laughs*] But she put a little deal on there. "Happy landings to both of you," or somethin' like that. And so then Virginia and I took off on our honeymoon. [*Laughs*]

JH: Well, what was the motivation to keep it quiet? You just didn't . . .

JH: Oh, I don't know. We just didn't want a church wedding and all that stuff.

SL: Didn't wanna hafta to go through all the headache.

JH: Yeah. In those days, it was . . .

[03:20:43] SL: And the honeymoon was—do you remember where you went?

JH: Oh, yeah. Sure. Well, we went down to Texas. We went down to—I remember we stopped in the Adolphus Hotel [Hotel Adolphus]. Mh-hmm—Dallas. Then we went to San Antonio. And where else did we go? Went to a lotta places in that

direction.

SL: Now how old were you then? You were . . .

JH: Twenty-seven.

SL: Twenty-seven. So when—how—when did y'all start havin' kids?

JH: Just that next year.

SL: That next year.

JH: Mh-hmm.

[03:21:28] SL: And how many kids did y'all end . . .

JH: Just one.

SL: Just the one.

JH: Yeah, just John.

SL: Just John.

JH: Mh-hmm.

SL: And y'all just continued to live here in Harrison.

JH: Mh-hmm.

SL: And you worked the business for—did I read twenty years? Is that . . .

JH: Yeah, probably over twenty years. Yeah.

SL: So what—did the lumber business—did all that stuff see dramatic changes over that twenty-year period? Did you see . . .

JH: Oh, yeah, kept—things kept changing, as they still do. And—yeah. And by that time, my brother, y'know, was—had come

back and was active in the—in our business. And then we had a lumberyard [Hammerschmidt Lumber Company] in Yellville, Arkansas. So he went over and ran the Yellville operation and built a subdivision over there and was very involved in Yellville and Flippin and Mountain Home and Gassville and all that area. My brother was real well-known in that area and spent sixteen years over there. And then when I moved to—went to Congress, he came back over here. And then at some point we decided—Bob and I decided to divide our assets, and so we got our CPA outta Russell Brown Company in Little Rock to—and they made A assets and Bs, and they listed it all, and where Bob and I were both satisfied with it, and he said, "Do you want A or B?" And I said [*laughs*], "Well, I'll take one or the other. Whichever one had the lumberyard." I said, "I'll take that, 'cause I"—his kids were in school, and I said, "Jonathan'll probably—may wanna do [*Coughing in background*] something." [03:23:08] So I kept that side. And I was on the [First National] Bank [of Harrison] board and had bank stock and real estate and stuff, and he took that stuff and—so we divided our assets so, we thought, "Well, later on we won't have an argument about it." So we . . .

SL: Right.

JH: . . . did that way early. So, anyway—so then John—son, John—

before I ever went to Congress was in [*clears throat*]*—*was in high school in Virginia—in Woodberry Forest, Virginia, which is a prep school south of Washington, DC, about fifty miles. In the ol' [William] Madison estate. [Editor's Note: General William Madison was the brother of US President James Madison] And—called Woodberry Forest [School]*—*real old prep school. So when I went to Congress, he was already a senior up there. [*Laughs*] And I'd never thought about runnin' for Congress back when we sent him there at all. It never entered my mind. And—but—so he's had a good education. He went there, and then he went to Dartmouth [University, Hanover, New Hampshire], and then he went to Vanderbilt [University, Nashville, Tennessee] for a year, and then he went to Harvard Business School [Boston, Massachusetts]. And . . .

[03:24:21] SL: And now he's doing an online degree.

JH: Yeah. Yeah, an online—on—and he's actually been on their campus up there. He's written—he's the head of his class. These classmates you have are everywhere. They're in Dubai [United Arab Emirates]. They're in Afghanistan. They're in Seattle [Washington]. And they bond a lot. They . . .

SL: Surely.

JH: Because they text each other and stuff all the time, and he said

it's very interesting. But they got these deadlines they gotta meet, and they operate on different time zones 'cause they're scattered all over the world. And so he might have a deadline of three o'clock in the morning, y'know, [*laughs*] or somethin' like that. But he's not doin' anything else, so it doesn't bother him.

SL: Yeah.

JH: And one of these—this guy in Dubai—I said, "Now what does he do?" He said, "Well, he's the head of all GE [General Electric Company] engineers—the head of their division in the Mid East, in Africa, and in India.

SL: Gaw! [*Laughs*]

[03:25:05] JH: I said, "Well, what's he doin' takin' this course?" He said, "I don't know. He's an interesting guy."

SL: [*Laughs*] That's just [*unclear words*].

JH: But John Arthur wrote a paper—they were—that the—one of his instructors in—at the university was proud of and wanted to talk with him about it, and said, "If you're ever up this way, drop in." So he's been up there on the campus twice and visited with them. And he said—you know, he said, "I was always on the Harvard campus, but I never had been up on the [*laughs*]—on Northeastern [University, Boston]." He said, "It's quite a campus."

[03:25:33] SL: Yeah. Well, so just how did it come about that you decided to run for Congress? How—who came to you? Did someone come to you and say, "You should run" or . . .

JH: Well, that's a—that goes way back [*laughs*] a long ways.

SL: Well, let's talk about it.

[03:25:52] JH: When I mentioned goin' to the Republican meetings here in Harrison with Ben Henley and Ben Garrison, et cetera. Well, I began to get more involved in—with other friends of mine trying to establish a two-party system. We all came out of a Democrat heritage basically.

SL: Yeah.

JH: I didn't as much as—one of these boys—Kenneth Milburn's father [Tom Milburn] was chairman of the Democrat Party in Boone County for one time. [*Clears throat*] But we thought, "Well, you know, the election's over in Arkansas in June, when the primary is. That's it because there's no need to have any other elections." So we just tried to establish competition in government. And at—when I—we decided to go that route, then I got involved with Ben Henley, who was a hard-core Republican—brilliant attorney—and so the more I got involved, the more I picked up responsibility and became [*sighs*] state committeeman and then became eventually—I mean, county—

state committeeman to the county. That's what that's called. And then eventually county chairman, and then I got involved in the state. I'd go to state meetings and got to be the state treasurer, and when I became the state treasurer, then I automatically was on the National Finance Committee. In those days you had two committees. You had a National Finance Committee and the [JH Edit: Republican] National Committee, and they met concurrently. Later, they melded 'em both together, but in those days, it was two separate things.

[03:27:26] But it did put me on the Washington [DC] scene, goin' to the same meetings that all the big wheels across the fifty states were attending. Names I'd heard of in the Republican Party. And so through all that, way back when Win [Winthrop] Rockefeller moved here, we thought there was a great opportunity. But when Win came, he was very leery of the Republican Party. He wanted to be involved, but he wasn't sure how wise that was, because it—there just wasn't much there, y'know. The people who really ran the party were the Rimmels—Pratt [C.] Rimmel, Rollie Rimmel. [Ellen Cates] "Nell" Rimmel was the national committeewoman in the Republican Party. Her sister was chairman of the Democrat Party. [*Laughter*] But, anyway, then we had a little bit of a—

not a revolt, but a change in that Ben Henley and Dewey Davenport from Clinton and others around the state that were Republicans wanted to take away some of that power from the Rimmels. They weren't mad at the Rimmels, but they just wanted to get the power dispersed. So Ben Henley and a group devised a plan to set up the annual Republican Committee meeting to where they would be in charge, so he got in charge of rules committee. And, anyway—make a long story short, they fixed it to where they did change the rules to where all those votes that were automatically goin' to the Rimmels were done away with. And that was—all the people who had run for governor in the Republican Party in years past automatically got a vote. And those were just token candidates, y'know, each year.

SL: Right.

[03:29:38] JH: But, nevertheless, you'd have about five or six or seven of 'em that were still living and still had that vote. And so they were all beholden to the Rimmels, so they took that away and they changed the rules. Right about that time is when the [Robert] Taft/[Dwight D.] Eisenhower fight came along, and because the Rimmels were so engrained in the old Republican regime, which was the Taft regime . . .

SL: Right.

JH : . . . they were beholden to them, and Eisenhower represented a new side of the Republican Party. So the Henleys and all that group aligned with the Eisenhower group. And that's when I was still there as an observer and just observing. And so then Eisenhower won [the Republican Party presidential nomination], and that allowed them to have a pretty good voice in what was gonna happen. That's where [Chief Judge of Arkansas's Eastern District] J. Smith Henley's judgeship came from.

SL: 'Kay.

[03:30:45] JH: So—but, anyway, all this time I was just fillin' functionary roles as chairman or some position, and Win had created a separate organization. He called it, like, something opportunity or something. Anyway, he—he's gave it a name. And he brought down some of Nelson's staff people down here from New York, [Editor's Note: Reference to Win Rockefeller's brother] and we'd all meet up in the Tower Building, and we knew all these people, but he'd created this thing. And he was courting the media, and they were enhanced by Rockefeller, y'know.

SL: Sure.

JH: And—not enhanced but—what's the word I'm lookin' for?

[Laughs] They were—because it—because . . .

TM: Enamored?

[03:31:40] JH: Yeah, enamored. [Laughs] That's the word I'm lookin' for—enamored [TM laughs] with the Rockefeller name. So [Arkansas Gazette publisher] Hugh Patterson and all the guys that were the power brokers at that time—they all liked Win, of course, because of his money and his name and his ideas, too.

SL: Yeah, he was . . .

JH: 'Cause he had . . .

SL: He was pretty progressive.

JH: . . . good liberal, progressive ideas.

SL: Yeah.

JH: But, anyway—but, finally, we did get that all together to where Win finally—we all did get him to play a major role in the Republican Party. And he became our national committeeman. But, you know, then Win ran [for governor] against [Orval] Faubus and was defeated. And at that same time, [Jerrold] "Jerry" Hinshaw ran for Congress in [19]64 and was defeated. But he got 40 percent of the vote in the third district.

SL: This was against [James] Trimble.

[03:32:45] JH: And I'd been around, and I introduced—yeah, against Trimble. And I'd been around and introduced Jerry and

done all I could. At that time, I guess I wasn't state chairman yet. I was somethin'. I wasn't state chairman yet, but, anyway, I was very involved in tryin' to help people—still in the lumber business. But we thought, "Boy, 40 percent. That's gettin'—that's almost like a win for a Republican in the third district." So, anyway, then Win decided to run again the next year and decided to use a different approach. And, of course, his competition was totally different, too, without an incumbent. And so I was I kinda on that brain trust, y'know. We had [G. Thomas] Tom Eisele and—I've forgotten who all was on that. But Win had his own paid staffers.

SL: Right.

JH: And then there was a lotta good volunteers. Marion Burton was one of 'em. And so Win—we'd meet every Saturday and start to plan Win's—what he should be doing and his whole campaign. We meet up at the top of the Tower Building [Little Rock], and—it's below Win's office up there and right across from one of the advertising agencies that—I can't think of name of right now—major one. [JH Edit: Brooks-Pollard]

SL: Cranford Johnson [Robinson Woods]?

[03:34:14] JH: Uh-uh. No, it's an old one. I think it's gone now.

His son may still be in it, but he died. He did a lotta work for

Win. But, anyway, along about this time we're talkin' 'bout the third district, and so we got in touch with Jerry Hinshaw. And, you know, he worked for Arbor Acres [Farm, Incorporated] or had his own operation, but you know, he was part-time in Connecticut and even when he ran for Congress the first time. So he wasn't sure he had time to do it. He didn't feel like—he said, "I been through this once. I don't think I wanna do it." So we were kinda desperate to get somebody [*laughs*] to run for the third district because we said, "We can't just let that seat go vacant after him gettin' 40 percent." So Win or somebody said, "Well, John Paul, why don't you do that?" And I said, "Well, y'know, I don't mind supporting prima donnas, but I don't wanna ever be one." [*SL laughs*] So I thought about it very seriously, and I thought, "Well, what the heck. I better file if I'm goin' to." So I did file, and then when I began to get all my papers and everything, I thought, "Boy, this is serious stuff. [*Laughs*] I better begin to really think deeper 'bout this." So I began to think about it seriously, and I—at the same time, I was thinkin' 'bout Win's campaign, too, along with everybody else. But I devised my own campaign, and I ran my own campaign, which they tell you never to do, and I wrote all my own ads, which they tell you never to do. And they—this—I'm tryin' to think of

the advertising agency's name. Because I was so connected with Win, they'd automatically draw me up ads. And I never took any money from the Rockefellers. I'm not one of those that Win hired. A lotta times, he'd pay people to run, y'know, like . . .

SL: Right.

JH: . . . those constitutional jobs. But I'm . . .

SL: Right.

JH: . . . not one of 'em. I ran on [*laughs*] my own. I loaned myself twenty thousand dollars to get started and . . .

SL: Boy, those days are gone.

[03:36:17] JH: But they'd make these slick ads, and they looked like a Rockefeller ad. And I thought to myself—well, I'd take it in their room, and I'd change it. I'd make it look like an old grocery store ad, y'know. Just—and so I did all my print advertising that way. I'd change it. Every Saturday they'd have me a new slick ad, and I'd—y'know, the format was there, but I'd change it all—the wording and the script—everything—the printing. And so—but I ran a hundred-day campaign, and I got Don Burkhart, who was a excellent videographer [*laughs*] to phot . . .

SL: Videographer. Uh-huh.

[03:36:59] JH: You know, he han—knew how to handle the television and all that stuff, and he knew a lotta people. He'd come out of a big advertising agency. I've forgotten which one. And so I hired him just as an independent, and then he found me a guy to do audio on the radio. And so I did all that on my own, and I ran it all on my own. And I hired a person or two to help me who were not professionals. They were just loyal people. And so I ran that totally separate from Win's campaign at the same time I was supporting Win. But we only made about two or three appearances together . . .

SL: Yeah, I remember.

JH: . . . during all those campaigns. But I purposely—I wasn't mad at Win, but I did understand the difference in the thinking of Arkansas people, and that he mighta [might have] been a little too liberal for them. And so I wanted to support his progressive ideas, but I—if I was gonna win, I wanted to be a little bit more toward the middle. [*Laughs*]

SL: Right.

JH: And so that's the way I structured my own deal. I hired Orval Faubus's old pollster, Gene Newsome.

SL: Okay.

[03:38:07] JH: He did six polls for me. The first poll he did, I had

16 percent name recognition, which he thought was fairly high. But he said, "Well, you've hand—had these different positions that—maybe that's why you got to be fairly well-known." He said, "That's fairly high, though, for just startin' out." Then it went from—like, I had—after I did some advertising, it went up to, like, 20 percent or 21 percent. And then it—I—I've got those graphs somewhere. And then it went up to 24 or 25, and then I got to where I could afford some radio, and then I could afford some television. And you had to buy a lotta television. You remember, our district went clear down to Hope, so you had all the way from Texarkana to Joplin [Missouri] [*SL laughs*], you know, to say nothin' of your Arkansas station. But you . . .

SL: Right.

[03:39:01] JH: . . . had to get this peripheral stations. Tulsa [Oklahoma] was a big [*unclear words*] station at that time, so it was expensive to buy television. But after I began to get radio and television slots—I've forgotten how that graph went, but it went just up perceptibly—each one of the Friday before the Tuesday election, Gene Newsome said, "John." He showed—sat me down and showed me—he said, "Look at this graph." He said, "You're gonna be 40-40 with 10 percent undecided on the Friday before the elections—where you are." He said, "Now the

way you're going," he said, "you're gonna peak exactly at the right time." Said, "You're gonna win—depending on who comes out." He said, "A lot depends on who comes out." But he said, "You're probably gonna win by 53 or 54 percent of the vote." I didn't know whether to believe that or not because I'd never been in the business, and I'd never been around it. But knowin' that Rockefeller was building momentum to get people out, which was a good part of my success. I won by 53.6 percent. And it was a—I wasn't astounded, but I'm the only one that knew probably I was gonna win. But just—there's a little aside to this story. [03:40:26] When it was 40-40 and 10 percent undecided, Gene Newsome had leaked that word to his old advertising agency over there, and that had leaked over to Everett Ham [Jr.] in the Rockefeller group. Everett decided to buy forty spots of some kind for me—radio spots—and I heard those things that morning. I got up to Mount Gaylor, and I got on the phone, and I called down to Rockefeller. I said, "Is Everett around?" They said, "Yeah." I said, "Everett, get those spots off of there. You're gonna screw things up." I said, "Do not interfere in this race." I liked to never got him to get those spots off of there. They finally got 'em cancelled, but they—still about ten of 'em got out 'cause I heard 'em. But he was puttin'

all kinda pizzazz in there that didn't need to be there and didn't have anything to do with my thinking. And . . .

SL: He was slickin' you up.

JH: Yeah. Well, y'know, he was gettin' in on the parade.

SL: Yeah.

JH: Well, I thought, "Everett's gonna screw up my whole deal here."

[Laughs]

SL: Yeah.

[03:41:27] JH: But, anyway—but that turned out all right, that I won. And then we held a press conference the next morning down somewhere, but obviously all the *Gazette* people were there and everything. I knew they were totally opposed to me and—but [former *Gazette* columnist] Charlie Allbright was there, who was one of Win's speechwriters and a very smart guy—and so they asked me what I thought, and I said, "Well," I said—I told 'em the truth. I said, "Judge Trimble is a longtime friend of mine and very close to my parents, and I've been to see him many times in Congress when I was in the lumber business. And I used to be in that business of goin' to Washington and lobbying for our cause." And I said, "He's a beloved individual, and I'm very proud to have won this race, but I'm sure we'll still remain friends." And Charles is over there—I could see him

nodding, you know, like, "You're sayin' the right thing." So then they said—and like Dale Bumpers always said—that "the most surprised guy in Arkansas whenever he won was John Paul Hammerschmidt," you know. And I never did say anything because of Dale—you know, Dale's just kind of a . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . smart aleck anyway, y'know. [*Laughs*]

SL: Yeah. Sure.

[03:42:52] JH: So [*laughter*—but, anyway, I didn't say anything.

But I always kept that position. And because I did, that helped me get the Buffalo River done because I took that same position with Jim Trimble's old friends and colleagues who had the power structure of seeing whether it was done or not. And they knew his position was just the opposite. And so after I did all my study on the Buffalo, I had to woo these people, which took five or six years . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . to get them to where they were neutral and finally supportive.

SL: Now you authored that legislation, didn't you?

JH: Mh-hmm. I did.

SL: Did—was that even mentioned during the campaign?

JH: No. No. It mighta been mentioned to me, but I—it didn't—it wasn't one of my things at all. And many people think it was 'cause they like to think, "Well, that—we helped create that." But, no . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . I had no . . .



[03:43:54] SL: Well, what were the issues during your campaign—just time for a change thing?

JH: That's basically it. The [Vietnam] War was on. [President] Lyndon Johnson was very unpopular.

SL: Yeah.

JH: It was the timing was right. Yeah. And I was a new face, and I ran a very retail campaign just like Bill Clinton ran against in me in [19]74, except mine may have been even more intense than his was, although his was intense. But I went in the back of every kitchen and shook hands. I went under every grease rack and shook hands. I stood in . . .

SL: [Manufacturing] plant lines.

[03:44:39] JH: Well, no, all the different—well, I went to every county fair, and I had a booth in every county fair. But like a beef roast or somethin' like that with the community, like at Ozark, Missouri, or Hope, Arkansas, or Dierks, Arkansas, or

Tontitown Grape Festival. All those events, I was always there, and I had a method—I always had a real cute, little girl that was my—in those days—they're still today—mini-skirts. So I had brown and—my colors were—I'd researched the colors on this of what looked on a billboard is that bright orange and . . .

SL: Brown.

[03:45:28] JH: . . . brown. And so these little girls'd have on a brown combination—you know, one or the other. And they'd go ahead of me with my cards, and if I was in one of those long lines, and they'd be about fifteen people ahead of me—that way I didn't have to give a card. I just came along behind and shook hands . . .

SL: Shook hands.

JH: . . . and talked and went down the line that way. We could work, like, three thousand people in a day if you could find that many in . . .

SL: In a place.

JH: . . . in an all-day event somewhere.

SL: Yeah.

JH: And then I gave 'em orange yardsticks, and when we traveled, I had a convertible. I hauled a—Wanda Coffman loaned me her convertible [*laughs*], and I hauled a—a big ol' trailer that had

speakers on it, and it had big signs—"Hammerschmidt."

SL: Yes.

[03:46:17] JH: And I had a jingle. My jingle song was written by also some people that they put together for me, that [*sings*] "John Jacob Jingleheimer Schmidt," except I don't know if you've ever heard it or not but . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . it . . .

SL: That was ringin' a bell.

JH: . . . y'know, "Send John Paul to Washington." It—real catchy, and everybody knew that "John Jacob Jingle" song, but they . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: The—they finally got to know the words. I had kids singin' that song. But, anyway, I would go into a town. Like I'd go into, say, Berryville or Green Forest, and I'd send Joan [Britten] or whoever was workin' for me with their mini-skirts and their yardsticks, and they'd hand out the yardsticks. And they'd be there an hour ahead of when I was. And then I'd come in, and I'd see where all the yardsticks were. You know, farmers'd be around slappin' 'em on their—talkin', and I'd go up and introduce myself. And they'd already have my yardstick, so I could—they left a trail, y'know. Kinda like the breadcrumbs. [*Laughs*]

SL: Yeah.

[03:47:15] JH: So I did that all over that twenty-five counties, and we—so I did retail [*laughs*] politics. And that had a lot to do with gettin' elected. And then I did one thing that was kind of a coup. At the University [of Arkansas, Fayetteville]—it was a real hot [football] game—kinda late in the season, but it was real warm. I remember that. And I had these—someone [JH Edit: Art Robertson] had these things printed for me with a visor. It had my name. You put 'em on your head. It's a sun visor. But it had "[Elect] John Paul" or somethin' up here. There may still be some of 'em around out here. But you could look around the stadium, and everybody had 'em on because of that sun. And they'd . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . hand 'em out, and the university got furious about that.

SL: Well, sure they did.

JH: Fact, they really made an investigation about it. But Jim Burnett, I think's the one that got that done for me. He was the head of the student council then. [*SL laughs*] And they handed 'em out, and it [*laughs*] was too late then, y'know.

SL: Yeah. Sure.

JH: They—it was done. And . . .

[03:48:15] SL: Well, now what year was this that you . . .

JH: [Nineteen] sixty-six.

SL: It was [19]66.

JH: Uh-huh. And—but that really was—that was a—name identification. That gave me name identification all over the state, you might say, because everybody was there at that . . .

SL: Sure.

JH: . . . those ball games. [*Laughs*]

SL: Sure.

JH: So we did all sorts of gimmicks.

[03:48:33] SL: So what—do you remember what counties you carried most heavily?

JH: The first time?

SL: Yeah. [*JH sighs*] Did you—did . . .

JH: I carried most all of northwest, if not all—I think it carried it all across—from Marion [County] to—'course, carried it heavy Bentonville [Benton County]. Carried Washington. Carried Sebastian, of course. Might not've carried Scott. I don't remember. I'd hafta go back and look. If—I'da [I had have] lost anything, it'd be Scott. I might not've carried—well, I carried Pope.

SL: Is Franklin in your . . .

JH: Polk, [the city of] Mena I carried. Franklin I carried. I always carried Franklin. Yeah, I carried—I always got more votes than Dale did in Franklin County and in Logan County both [*laughter*], which always irritated him. [*Laughter*] And . . .

SL: [Said jokingly] He's a good one to irritate though.

JH: But when you got on south, y'know, Hempstead County I probably didn't carry. [The city of] Ashdown probably didn't carry.

SL: Yeah . . .

[03:49:47] JH: Yeah, Little River—I never—that's the only county that I never, ever. I came within about fifty votes of it. But the only county that I never carried of all of 'em—I've all—carried all those counties at one time or another, was Little River County. That's—what's the ol' speaker's name from down there?

SL: Hmm.

JH: Used to run OK Cement Company for Stephens.

SL: Oh . . .

JH: Marion Crank.

SL: Yeah.

JH: Marion Crank.

SL: Yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah. [*Laughter*]

[03:50:13] JH: Marion Crank came up to Washington and—oh,

gosh—what's the character that always wore the white suit  
and—from—and . . .

SL: Colonel Sanders?

JH: No, but like Colonel Sanders.

SL: Yeah.

JH: But he's a Arkansas state representative. A . . .

SL: Oh, I can't think of his name.

JH: He and Marion ran around together.

SL: Yeah.

JH: They came up to Washington one time, and I we all went out on  
the town together. We went down to the Jockey Club.

SL: Yep.

JH: And my wife went with me, and we were hosting them. And I'd  
run into 'em at a—at the state legislative somethin-or-another—  
and said, "Come on and go to dinner with me." I wish I could  
think of his name. David'd—Pryor'd know it in a minute.

SL: Yeah.

JH: But we got to the Jockey Club, and he was pretty well drunk,  
and he got up and stood on that chair in the Jockey Club and  
decided he'd recite this poem. [*Laughs*] And everybody—they  
just applauded when he got through, and [*laughter*] Virginia  
nearly crawled under the chair. She thought, "Where do you

find this people?" I said, "They're just Arkansas legislators."

[Laughs]

[03:51:18] SL: Well, now, did Virginia travel with you on that first campaign? Was she . . .

JH: No.

SL: She didn't?

JH: No, but she did help. She and her friends would hand out—they'd go down to Clinton and places, and they'd just hand out cards door to door, just because she wanted to be involved, y'know.

SL: Yeah.

JH: So she did that.

SL: Good.

JH: Yeah.

SL: Well, so . . .

JH: But she was never much politically oriented. She supported me, but she wasn't much of a politician herself.

[03:51:47] SL: You and Win make great history that year.

JH: Yeah. Yeah, well, Win—that was something else. He—it's too bad. Too bad. Too bad that Win Paul [Rockefeller] didn't survive. [Editor's Note: Republican Lieutenant Governor Winthrop Paul Rockefeller died of myeloproliferative disease on

July 16, 2006. His illness cause him to withdraw in July 2005 from the gubernatorial race.] If Win Paul had've survived, I expect he'd be governor. But I think we got a good governor [Mike Beebe], but I think Win Paul woulda been—he had his same progressive, caring attitude his dad had.

SL: Yeah.

JH: Rockefellers are wonderful, altruistic people. You know, Win, of course, had his personal frailties, but he did care about people. They were raised that way. And you can go around—all around the world, and they've done good.

[03:52:45] SL: [*Sighs*] So, Congressman, you last thirteen terms.

JH: Mh-hmm.

SL: Now that's—you know, and not only that, but there's this legacy now with the third congressional district.

JH: Well, I'm glad it's been created because we need a base to operate from [*laughs*], and when I decided to quit, I got to be seventy, and I thought, "Well, it's—I really need—and we need to hold this seat, and I think that Tim [Hutchinson] can hold it or Asa [Hutchinson]. I didn't know which one of 'em wanted it, but then turned out it was Asa." [JH Edit: Tim] And I thought, "Well, he can hold that seat," 'cause, by that time, the district had shrunk down to twenty counties or sixteen. See, it went

from twenty—over forty years, it went from twenty-four counties to twenty to sixteen to twelve. Now [third district US Representative] John [Boozman] has twelve, and it's the most Republican counties we have. And—but my district was—originally, it was just all Democrat. It was just a Democratic district. Even Benton County was a Democrat . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . back in the early days.

SL: I can remember.

[03:53:52] JH: But I like to think I helped move that over because once they see somebody in the other party can serve, why, people will think twice before they just automatically go vote Democrat, y'know.



SL: Well, probably the most serious challenge you had was from Bill Clinton, I would guess.

JH: Oh, sure. Oh, by far.

SL: And . . .

JH: Yeah, and I—and that race in [19]74—see, that was the Nixon year. Bill started that campaign early, and I knew he was a serious threat because for one thing, I still had a Democrat district. And it was a Democrat year that year for them to win. They picked up more House seats that year, just about like they

did this last time.

SL: Yeah.

[03:54:40] JH: Bill's the only one of those that didn't win. You know, all these other guys—[US Senator] Chris Dodd, [US Representative] Norm Mineta, [US Representative] Tom Daschle—all those guys came that year. And Bill, running in a Democrat district, was the only one that didn't win, and I felt good about that because he should've gone in. But that's why Bill occasionally remarks, "Well, you're responsible for me bein' in the White House." You know [*SL laughs*] because what he means is "If I'da beat you, I'da probably gone a different route," y'know. [*Laughs*]

SL: Right. Right.

JH: Although, knowin' Bill, he'da probably found his way in the White House anyway. [*Laughs*]

SL: One way or another. [*JH laughs*] Well, but by then, you had established yourself—you and your staff were just considered the best . . .

JH: Oh, yeah.

SL: . . . constituent relations on the Hill.

[03:55:29] JH: Yeah. Well, that's right, and your staff is so important. Good grief. It took me about—I was really in my

second year before I put together a staff I really wanted.

SL: Yeah.

JH: I had just experimented around. But I finally put together a really top-notch staff, and I wanted them to be my alter ego. I wanted 'em to think like I did no matter what they really thought. I wanted 'em—when they were officially, they had to think like I did. And they were all like that. They were very, very good. They—yeah, you can't operate without good staff. But, y'know, I came back to the district every weekend, just about—every weekend. And I didn't just come back. I mean, I met with people individually all day long, from seven in the morning till they left at night. And I—a lotta times I wouldn't even take lunch, and I can do that. I'm built that way to where I don't hafta eat. And so, you know, I could see as many as seventy-five people in a day. And, you know, you don't just talk with—a lotta times it's just therapy because . . .

SL: They're venting, or they're . . .

JH: . . . they're—yeah. But a lotta times they've got problems with their Social Security, with their disability. They got problems with the [US] Corps of Engineers. They got problems with the [US] Department of [the] Interior.

SL: Veterans.

[03:56:54] JH: And especially veterans. And so I'd have staff people to write all this down. And, you know, in a way, my staff hated to see me come back ever weekend because [*SL laughs*] here, I'd—you'd hafta do somethin' 'bout all this stuff. So we'd hafta unload it and then re-explain it to them and get it in process and—but we—we helped a lotta people. We got—we over—we overturned more Social Security disability cases than anybody in Congress to the degree that they came up and tried to make me stop doing it. The top Social Security people came up in my office one time in a high-level meeting, and I had [Administrative Assistant] Ray Reid there, and I had him bring in somebody else, because I was gettin' ready to just rebel. Well, what I did—I just ignored it. I listened to 'em vent, and they said, "You know, you're not allowed to do that." I said, "Well, you're supposed to be a non-adversarial group. You're supposed to find on facts." And they said, "Yeah, but you've overturned so many. There's somethin' goin' on here." I said [*laughs*], "No, nothin's [nothing is] goin' on except we know how to do it." I said, "We know how to deal with administrative law judges. We know how to present the facts. I've got [District Assistant] Archie Lantz, who goes before them and holds their hand while they're before 'em and makes their case." [*Laughs*] I said,

"After all, if the government can't [*laughs*] protect themselves, that's not our fault."

SL: Right.

[03:58:13] JH: [*Laughs*] So—and black lung—the same way. You know, I went back, when there was a lotta black lung cases.

SL: You bet.

JH: So we did so much of that and, you know, word of mouth—that gets out over—across the family [JH Edit: district]. And then everybody—people still come to me to this day. And, 'course, I refer it to John [Boozman], but we do it in the right way. But occasionally we'll get a case that is so . . .

SL: Egregious.

JH: . . . complicated and convoluted that I'll call John and talk with him about it personally. But I say, "John, this is one you need to pick up and not relegate it to staff at this point. You'd need to look into it." And he does. He's—John's very, very good.

[03:58:49] SL: Y'know, it seems to me also that you being the sole Republican representative from the state, that you still got along with all the other state represen—I mean, you still got along with the rest of the . . .

JH: Oh, yeah.

SL: . . . congressional delegation then.

JH: Yeah. Sure.

SL: Everyone felt really close to you and counted on you . . .

JH: Yeah.

SL: . . . and . . .

JH: Well, y'know, my main mentors there were Wilbur Mills [chairman of the US Committee on Ways and Means] and [US Senator] John McClellan.

SL: Yeah.

JH: And David'll tell you—Wilbur used to want me to come by his H-208 there right off the—Ways and Means—you know, off the House floor. You know, they have that special room . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: H-208. Wilbur'd want to talk with me ever morning, and I'd go by there, and I'd see Walter Little, his chauffeur—y'know, the black guy.

SL: Yeah.

[03:59:40] JH: And I'd say, "Walter, the chairman said he wanted to see me." He knew about—he knew that about everyday at ten o'clock or somethin' like that. "Yeah, be he hadn't finished his crossword puzzle." Said, "Just stand by. He'll be through here pretty soon." [SL laughs] Wilbur worked a crossword puzzle ever morning—or he did at about eight o'clock, really.

SL: Yeah.

[03:59:55] JH: But Wilbur was very self—Wilbur was one of our great congressman, and for that Fanne Foxe tidal basin thing to muddy his career is just a crying shame because he was a great congressman. And . . .

SL: Well, even McClellan and really even [US Senator James William] Fulbright—I mean . . .

JH: Yeah.

SL: The—those were powerful . . .

JH: Oh, they were very powerful. Yeah.

SL: . . . very powerful guys back then.

JH: And McClellan, y'know—you know how tough he was. [*Laughs*]

SL: Yes.

JH: Yeah.

SL: I do.

JH: [*Laughs*] If I wanted to talk with McClellan, I didn't call him. I went over there. [*Laughs*] I'd say, "Buddy, can I come over and see the senator?" "Yeah, let me see." [*Laughs*] I'd go over there. "Well, Johnny, what do you want?" [*Laughs*]

SL: Right.

JH: You know, he's a tough ol' character. [*Laughs*]

[04:00:47] SL: We loved that last [senatorial] campaign, though.

That really energized him and got his blood flowin' again . . .

JH: With David.

SL: Yeah.

JH: Oh, yeah.

SL: Yeah.

JH: Yeah.

SL: He really—I know several people have told me he'll talk about that campaign.

JH: Yeah.

SL: He was just so thrilled to have it and to win it, and that was a good thing for him.

JH: Well, really, in David's career it mighta [might have] been a good thing for him . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . that that happened that way. 'Cause he came back and became governor, and now he still done his Senate race.

SL: Yep. Yep.

JH: He might not view it that way, but didn't turn out bad.

[04:01:28] SL: Do you wanna talk about the Buffalo River just a little bit? I mean . . .

JH: Oh . . .

SL: . . . I know that . . .

JH: I'd almost have to go back and research my memory, but I can talk about it some.

SL: So the idea was the—'course, the [US] Corps of Engineers had this reputation of damming everything.

JH: They did.

SL: It was a power thing. It was a—I mean, electrical power. It was more recreation dollars and economic boom and harnessing, y'know, our natural . . .

JH: Oh, yeah and . . .

SL: . . . resources to the benefit of the . . .

[04:02:05] JH: And in the people's mind, it was maybe over-exaggerated because of Bob Fisher [JH Edit: George Fisher] and his cartoons but—I don't know whether you remember those or not.

SL: I've seen some of 'em.

JH: [*Laughs*] But, anyway—yeah. But the corps is a very important agency, and they do good work, but everybody was so enamored with these lakes and the economic benefit they were that Judge Trimble and Senator McClellan—probably more involved in those lakes than he—maybe even Judge Trimble, because he was so close to the corps, y'know. And so he was quiet about it, but I expect that he really woulda preferred a



dam because that's the way his mind was and—on the Buffalo. He [McClellan] never told me that, I guess. [04:03:04] But when I got there, it was an issue that I knew was gonna come up. So as I may have mentioned to you, I had the corps send all their—the whole history of the White River and, of course, it goes back forever, y'know—all their—and everything they've ever done. And then I asked [US Representative] John Saylor to get—had the interior department give me a briefing on what they might be able to do, although they didn't have any specific plans on the Buffalo. But I decided that—lookin' it all over and the dam woulda fluctuated sixty-five feet there at Pruitt and it—that's one thing that I had in my mind 'cause I was used to seein' Pruitt. [*Laughs*] But I thought, "Well, you know, a free-flowing stream, and I grew up on it, and it's the last vestige of the White River that isn't dammed, and bottom line, it just makes sense to leave it that way." And the groundwork's been laid to kill the dams—with Faubus, especially. And they coulda been revitalized, but I thought they shouldn'ta been. So I just made up my own mind that we oughta have a national park. And so I began to talk with people, but I didn't approach it directly because [US Representative] Wayne Aspinall was the head of that interior and insular affairs committee [US House

Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs], and John Saylor was a ranking Republican on that, he had been down—actually been down on the Buffalo. And he kinda thought along those lines, and he knew all that background far more than I did because I'd just gotten there. [04:05:06] So I talked with John Saylor from Pennsylvania a lot about it, and so I didn't want Wayne Aspinall, who was a great, close friend of Judge Trimble's, to think, "Here's some smart-alecky congressman comin' up here with a new idea and thinks he can put it across." So I made it a point just to get to know him without ever mentioning the—that subject at all. And I got to know the other members of that committee, and I'd hafta go back and research all the people that I'd talk with, but I waited for six years to introduce that bill before I thought that the votes were there. I talked with Wilbur about it, and he thought that was a good idea. And he talked with them, too. He helped me. And he said, "Y'know, if you introduce it." And I said, "Y'know," I said, "I think when I introduce it I'm gonna put all our delegation's name on there if they'll—if they'll let me." So they did—David and [US Representative] Bill [Alexander] and [First District Representative Ezekiel Candler] "Took" [Gathings], I guess, was there then. I've forgotten now. But, anyway, I said, "I'll just

put all their names on that bill." And so I had the legislation drafted and . . .

TM: I need to change tapes real quick.

SL: Okay.

[Tape stopped]

[04:06:29] SL: Yeah. So your strategy on the Buffalo River—keeping it a free-flowing stream—was not to come on like gangbusters even though you had already made up your mind that's what you wanted to do.

JH: Yeah, I made up my mind. And let me say that the outside support that was there—like, from [Ozark Society founder Dr.] Neil Compton and from [the author of *The Buffalo River Handbook*] Kenneth Smith and from others—while I was aware of it, it didn't have a lot to do with my decision-making. I just knew that reinforced my thinking, but it wasn't what made up my mind at all. But, nevertheless, I was delighted it worked out that way because certainly they were forerunners of the general idea of keepin' it a free-flowing stream. And I don't know how much they thought about it being a total national park for a hundred and forty-five miles, but it turned out that was the right way to do it and protect it and not have extra development encroaching on the river, which is what would've happened if

you'd left it alone—especially in the last thirty years—twenty-five years. But—so it's turned out real good. And at the same time, I had a lot of opposition to it from home folks—especially around the river. They didn't necessarily—some of 'em wanted the dams. Some of 'em didn't want anything. They just didn't want their land disturbed, and you know, naturally hill people are like that.

SL: Property rights.

[04:08:13] JH: And I understand that. And—so we tried to write that legislation to where we could protect people's rights the best we could and still have that government encroachment. But we gave 'em . . .

SL: Well, now . . .

JH: . . . long-term leases . . .

SL: Did you let the folks back home know that you were kind of building this consensus up in Washington? I mean . . .

JH: No.

SL: . . . it sounds like to me that you were . . .

JH: No.

SL: . . . kind of under the—off the . . .

JH: I kept it . . .

SL: Flying under the radar.

JH: I kept it totally to myself. Yeah.

SL: And you waited until you felt like . . .

JH: Yeah.

SL: . . . you had . . .

JH: Yeah.

SL: . . . the votes and the support.

[04:08:48] JH: I did. And I didn't even discuss it—as I recall, I don't think I discussed it with Dr. Compton or certainly not with Kenneth. But Kenneth may have known because of his closeness to the [US] Department of [the] Interior or the [US National] Park Service, and after all, they helped draft the legislation the way I wanted it. So . . .

SL: Now you keep saying that it's a national park.

JH: Mh-hmm.

SL: Now I've always heard that it was the first national river. Is that—what is the difference there?

JH: Well, there is a difference. There's a—it's—there's a different law. I can't tell you exactly what it is, but there's a law that makes things—national rivers—makes streams national rivers. But I didn't use that law at all. I used a separate piece of legislation altogether and made it a park. It is a national river because it's in a national park, but it's per se than—it's just a

matter of nomenclature, I guess.

SL: It's the Buffalo National River Park.

JH: But legally it's the Buffalo National River Park.

[04:09:54] SL: Do you think that protects it more than it just being a national river?

JH: Yes, it does because we had—in makin' it a park, we had to reach out on these peripheral lands to protect it and not let them build up closer to it that would've been in their watershed and so on. The park people thought they knew what it took to do to protect the river and how far—how much land they needed—how far out they had to go. And, 'course, that created more problems than if it was a national river because it affected *[laughs]* so many more people's lands and farms and . . .

SL: Right, it was a broader swath . . .

JH: Yeah.

SL: . . . across the either side of the bank.

JH: Right.

[04:10:40] SL: So you lost some political assets then back home.



JH: Oh, I did. Yeah. One of Bill Clinton's largest supporters during that campaign in 1974 was Hilary Jones. Well, Hilary probably was a natural Newton County Democrat, but he became a very, very active Democrat for Bill Clinton—not that he didn't like Bill

Clinton. He came to like him very [*laughs*] much, but he might not have known him the way he did if he hadn't been so angry at me over the river situation. They owned a lotta land around Pruitt, and they basically wanted dams built there—a dam. And—but that's just one example. The newspaper people down at Marshall they were very much against the park—for the dam really. Marshall had always been without a lotta things, and they thought that would really enhance their economic situation. It's the natural feeling for them. But, mainly, it's people up and down the river that had homes and farms and ranches. There's one fellow that owned what's now Steel Creek there . . .

SL: Yeah.

[04:12:12] JH: . . . named P. C. Yarbrough, I think his name was, from Oberlin Park, Kansas—had built a—an Arabian horse—horse farm there. It was his dream. And I knew him real well. I'd sold him a lotta materials—probably all the materials that went out there on that Steel Creek Ranch that he built, and it broke his heart when they took that, and it broke mine to see that that's what happened. But that was part of the process. And, of course, he moved all those Arabian horses to Oklahoma or somewhere and kinda gave up on his dream, I think. But—and the park service acquired most of his assets there and use it.

[04:12:54] SL: So is there—were any of the folks compensated in any way for . . .

JH: Oh, sure. Oh, yeah. Oh, yeah. They paid 'em fair market value. If that's a good term, like, if you confiscate anything. If there'd been a dam, they'd also inundated a lotta land—probably just as much or more if they built the dam. But people don't want their land taken. In fact, they have a fairer deal with the park than they would with the dam because when you take it with the dam, you really take their land.

SL: It's gone.

JH: It's gone.

SL: Yeah.

JH: And these people—many of 'em chose to keep their land and take a long-term, lifetime lease on it. And many people did that. And that was sort of a—an alleviated factor in the process. It alleviated some feelings. And over time, I think people have realized that that was a wise decision that the powers that be made.

SL: So the leases that they were given, they don't continue on with the family. It's just one lifetime.

JH: Most of 'em are lifetime leases. Now they—I don't think they've amended that park bill since then. I think I would've been

aware of it, but I—as far as I know, it remains the same.

[04:14:12] SL: Now was there ever any—do—were you ever aware of any violence or any kinda mischief that was happening during all this time of—the different factions that—did—were there threats and . . .

JH: No, I don't think so. It seemed like there was some incident over there on the river, but I don't think it had anything to do with that. I can't think of what that is right now.

SL: It seems like someone's house got burnt down.

JH: Oh, yes. Yes. Yes. Yes. That—that's an exception I didn't remember.

SL: Hedges or . . .

JH: Sure. Yeah. M—head—the Hedges. Margaret Hedges and her husband [Harold] now deceased, but they had a home just outta Boxley up on the mountain there.

SL: On the Hailstone.

JH: And—yeah. When they were gone, their house burned, and they always thought it was because of that. And I would not be a bit surprised if that would not happen because they were big hikers, and they were big outdoors people, and they were big promoters of the na—of the river remaining free flowing. Yeah, the Hedges. I'd forgotten about that, but sure that was a kind of a

major sad incident that happened when I was in Congress.

But . . .

SL: So is the—is it secure now? Is that park secure? Is there ever anything that could happen where it would bust apart or . . .

JH: Oh, no, I—oh, I don't think so. No. No.

SL: It's there.

[04:15:41] JH: Yeah. Unfortunately, once you give the government somethin', it's theirs. [*Laughter*] No. And we've had some good park directors. When they first started, there was a lotta animosity, but over time we've had some good park directors. One that came in and sorta quieted the waters was—hafta go out here and look at her picture to tell you who it is—a woman park director Lorraine Mintzmyer, who later became a regional director. A dear friend of mine [*laughs*] who I can't think of her name.

SL: Well, that's all right. We can—so . . .

JH: Should I go out there and look at his picture and [*laughs*] see if . . .

SL: Oh, no, that's . . .

[04:16:23] JH: But, anyway, she was very good. And there've been a lot of 'em since then—a lot of 'em. There's one sort of character who owns a lotta land down in Searcy County named



Lunce Cash—kind of a well-known character—still living—not in good health right now—but is quite a trader, and he had his ins and outs with the park department, but they finally got to where they really loved Lunce. They understood he was a hill man, and they got to be very good friends. And then they did some trading land for land, and I think Lunce finally outraded the Park Service. [*Laughter*] I'm almost sure he did [*laughter*] whenever they got in doin' their trading. [*Laughter*] But they probably got what they wanted for their purposes.

SL: Yeah.

JH: And he got what he wanted for his purposes. [*SL laughs*] But I always got a kick outta that because I always thought, "Well, Lunce has outraded—outsmarted the government one time."  
[*Laughs*]

[04:17:27] SL: Well, is there anything else you wanna say about the Buffalo River?

JH: Oh, no.

SL: I know you grew up—you had—you built a boat and floated the thing and . . .

JH: Well, yeah, it's just that I floated all the Buffalo, and it just remains a remarkable stream. It's unique and should remain that way. I hate to see it so crowded in the summer with all

those canoes. As I've stated previously, I'd rather be in a good flat-bottom boat anytime—not necessarily one that I built, but just a good johnboat . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . because they're more comfortable and they're safer, and you don't hafta worry about the rapids as much. You hafta fight the rapids the same way, but they're easy to control. Now that's my own prejudice about . . .

SL: Yeah.

[04:18:10] JH: . . . floating the Buffalo. But if you're gonna do a long float and you—and especially if you're gonna do, like, say, a two- or three-day float—Jon Boat's the only way to go because you can put your provisions in there—get out on the shoals and build your campfire and have everything there. And the canoe, it's just harder to do, even if you've got a big canoe. So, anyway—but—well, I'm just proud that we're so fortunate in this part of the country to have these lakes—the three major lakes plus the Buffalo. It's just a great combination. And the lakes are needed for flood control, which is why they were originally built. You get a lotta hydroelectric power out of 'em. But now there is a major conflict with those dams, and that is the way they release the water, and the corps still needs to change that

and get a minimum-flow legislation enacted in there. They keep tryin' to do that but the—but to protect the trout and to protect the environment but especially the fish population, that needs to be changed. At the same time, you still hafta protect Newport and all downstream people down there. It's a balancing act. But when you throw in that third equation of recreation and fishing plus hydro and plus the original purpose of power, it makes the complication of running those things a lot more troublesome and a lot . . .

SL: Yeah.

[04:20:00] JH: . . . a lot more complicated. The corps have a real balancing act, especially when you have high water like we did this last year. Bull Shoals is the granddaddy lake. It takes the brunt of it. Beaver up there catching the first part. Table Rock catching it later. And then [Lake] Taneycomo [Missouri] right there in the middle of the mix. It's a delicate balancing act that engineers . . .

SL: They all affect each other.

JH: . . . have to work on and ciphering what the rainfall's gonna be, and it's—people don't appreciate how [*laughs*—what a tough job that is. But I know everybody complains about it, obviously, but—and boat dock operators—people who make a livelihood off

the lake—they have their real problems, too, from time to time obviously.

[04:20:49] SL: So let's see—let's talk a little about—you also became known as a champion for veterans—veteran affairs, as I remember.

JH: Mh-hmm. Mh-hmm.

SL: Let's talk about some of the things that you've worked on for the veterans.

JH: Well, we treat our veterans here very well. We have a hundred and forty-two veterans hospitals, which we don't really need all of them now, but they're almost impossible to get rid of because they're economic centers in most of our communities where they are. But the nature of medicine delivery and medical delivery has changed so, but you start to move these hospitals and the DAV [Disabled American Veterans], the VFW [Veterans of Foreign Wars], the American Legion, the PVA [Paralyzed Veterans of America] will all be up in arms testifying the next day against it. Their [*laughs*—every one of those people I love because I've dealt with all of 'em for years, and they serve a good purpose, but sometimes—because they wanna keep their membership going and excited and motivated, they sometimes don't take the reasonable stance on some of these issues. But,

nevertheless, we're very generous with our veterans.

[04:22:23] The Walter Reed [Army Medical Center] situation up in Washington was way over exaggerated. I've talked with a number of people that have had first-hand experience with Walter Reed. They did have some isolated incidents where they had to go outside the hospital itself on a—some sort of a lease basis, but—and it was sad, and that's terrible, but at the same time, by and large, Walter Reed and [National Naval Medical Center in] Bethesda [Maryland] both serve the veterans very, very well and—as do all our hospitals. And now they're moving in—more and more—they're trying to move into more of an outpatient clinic or outside the hospital service areas in these clinics, and I think that's probably a good way to go, but those are all professional decisions that only medical people and administrative people can judge. And I wouldn't try to judge that anymore because I've been outta Congress fifteen years, and the medical service has changed so. But Congress every year brings those people back and listens to their testimony. And according to what their testimony says, I hope that they will change it accordingly as—instead of the—makin' political decisions, make . . .

SL: Health decisions.

[04:23:47] JH: . . . good administrative and medical decisions, and I think they will. John Boozman is on the Veterans' Affairs Committee, and he's very level-headed and common-sense minded, so I feel good in his hands. That was a good committee to serve on. My chief counsel in the Veterans' Affairs Committee, who is also a great author and wrote *Fields of Fire*, was a marine when he went to work for me as the chief counsel of the Veterans' Affairs Committee is Jim Webb. And recently he changed over and became a Democrat and ran for the Senate and is now a [US] Senator in the state of Virginia. [Laughter] But Jim is a very bright guy. He's written four or five books. And extremely bright. And I'm disappointed that he changed parties for what I thought was opportunistic reasons, but nevertheless, he's probably gonna make a good senator no matter . . .

SL: Well, it's . . .

JH: . . . which side he's on. [Laughs]

SL: You know, you've got to balance . . .

JH: Yeah.

SL: . . . your options . . .

JH: Yeah.

SL: . . . if you think—and apparently, he made the right decision. He

got elected.

JH: He got elected. That's right.

SL: And he intends to serve so . . .

[04:24:58] JH: And he'll be a strong guy, y'know. He was secretary of the navy, and when he became secretary of the—I used to—he used to write my articles, y'know, for the record. I'd draft the things I wanted to say, and he'd write it.

SL: Yeah.

JH: And I'd put on the side—I'd put, "Jim, too strident. Tone this down." [*SL laughs*] And that's the way his thinking was. And, finally, he finally, reluctantly, got to writin' like I wanted him to, but he didn't like it. [*Laughter*] And so, anyway, when he got to be secretary of the navy, I went down to his investiture [ceremony]. He said, "Do you think I'm still too strident?" And I said, "Well, probably, Jim." I said, "But you're in the right position now," and [*SL laughs*] secretary of the navy. Do you know, he was secretary of the navy for maybe less than a year—about a year—and he quit?

SL: [*Unclear words*].

JH: Because [President Ronald] Reagan wouldn't give him a—they wouldn't give him a six-hundred-ship navy, so that's how strong-minded he is. So he quit. [*Laughs*] To give you an idea about

Jim Webb.

SL: A little tantrum. Yeah.

JH: He's quite a guy.

SL: Yeah. Yeah.

JH: And I'm an admirer of his—friend of his. But, anyway, he's quite a guy.

[04:26:05] SL: Anything else you wanna say about veterans and being on that committee? I mean, it seems to me that, you know, there was a time when the perception was we really didn't support our veterans very well.

[04:26:20] JH: Yeah, but we do. That's just a perception. If you look at—just look at the budget. Just look at that budget the way it goes up. Now I don't mean dollars mean everything, but they surely know how to distribute those dollars fairly. But it—we do—compared to any other nation, we treat our veterans very, very well. You'll always find that—the sad part is you'll find long waits on service-connected disability. That's something that's probably never have quite solved, but now you have about six categories of veterans—from category one up to category six—and they all get different-type treatments—the category—the lower ones are the service-connected ones that are really, really needed, y'know. Service-connected disability should

always have first order in any pecking order. If somebody's— and the more severe the disability, the *[laughs]*—the more priority they should have. But you find a lotta veterans—like ol' World War II veterans like myself—they'll be on the veterans roll. They may be a category five or a category six, but they expect to get *[laughs]* good treatment.

SL: Yeah.

[04:27:30] JH: Well, there may not even be anything wrong with 'em *[laughs]*, but they were veterans, so they want to go to the veterans hospital and . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . they're entitled to it, but they should be down on the totem pole on gettin' in, y'know.

SL: Well, I know I've got a father-in-law that was an amputee from the Korean War and . . .

JH: Yeah.

SL: . . . he will go—he will not go anywhere but the veterans hospital.

[04:27:54] JH: Yeah. Well, they—the veterans hospitals are great. And they're the forerunners—a lot of our good medicine and good procedures. They—and the prosthetics here—they're very—the world's best on—they're just good. You know, the

Seattle Foot and all those things they developed. You see these guys runnin' with artificial legs or that—that's because of prosthetic research that was done, usually out at—in California at Stanford [University, Palo Alto] or close to Stanford. They've got a big research deal there. But—well, I was—education [JH Edit: on the education committee]. The GI Bill—now they've even amended the Montgomery GI Bill. I named the Montgomery GI Bill after [US Representative] Sonny Montgomery because I was always on the veterans' committee. I was always a ranking member, and he was the chairman. But I'd been there one term longer than Sonny on the committee. But because he was a Democrat, he was the chairman. But we treated it like equal co-partners. We went all over everywhere together for veterans. But the GI Bill is very generous. And now if you serve three years, and you pay a hundred dollars a month that first year, you've got enough educational benefits not only to get a [bachelor's] degree—you can probably get a master's—maybe even a doctorate if you use it pertinently. [*Laughs*] I mean, you can get educated by bein' in the service.

SL: Well, that's a pretty good trade.

[04:29:36] JH: It is. It is. And I worry—this is kinda beside the point of the veterans, except they're all veterans—is the balance

between the regular forces and our reserve and National Guard. I think we're way too dependent on our home—on our National Guard and reserves. We just had a big reserve unit return here yesterday from Iraq. But, you know, you think of your National Guard—you need 'em for floods and local disturbances and all kinda things.

SL: Sittin' here at home.

JH: Yeah, that's the original intent, but we've way overused them because of the Iraq war mainly. So I hope we can find a right balance over time. That takes a large policy change to get that done.

[04:30:19] SL: What about roads? Transportation?

JH: Never enough money. Never enough money. Now that road over there north/south—the old Highway 71 where we turn and . . .

SL: I-540?

JH: Yeah. I nursemaided that in. That's another decision. I hate to keep sayin "I," but you wanna hear the right story, I think. When we passed a bill in Congress called the High-Priority Primary Road System.

SL: Roadway.

JH: Somethin' like that. It had a title. It lasted four years. It was a

minimal amount of money in it. Like, it was two hundred million a year for four years. And that's the way I got that road started, and I thought, "If we don't get this road started, the Arkansas Highway Department and the way the commission's structured, they're never gonna get that road down to Winslow and Alma built. I mean, they're never gonna get it replaced." So I started off rather gently. I got nine million, I think, outta that two hundred million the first year. I think Ward Goodman was highway chairman then—from the state line down to Bella Vista—and then I kept adding on just a little increment at a time. That was just "free" money. I mean, that was—not "free" money, but it was money that would not have come to the state if I hadn'ta put it in that bill. I—you don't have to have appropriations. That's contract authority. [04:31:54] So all I had to do was to put it in my committee's authorization bill, so I didn't have to depend on appropriation at all. I didn't on any of that I've ever put in [Highway] 71. And then later, I began to get more money and would get twenty million here and thirty million there. And I kept addin' on to where they—finally, the highway department began to draw up plans because they couldn't resist that money, and it was 80 [percent federal]/20 [percent state] money. But I finally passed a bill, also, that

most people don't know this—even the highway director [Dan Flowers] didn't know it one time when he was at—visitin' up there. He was new at that time. But I said—we were havin' this meeting about this, and I said, "You know, you have 95/5 money." He said, "No, we don't." He said, "I"—he said, "It was 90/10." It changed from 80/20 to 90/10. I said, "Well, I changed it to 95/5 on that segment." So it was just costin' the state 5 percent of that money. But—so I just nursemaided 'em in to where they just nearly had to do that. But because I did that, I got 'em so much extra money that the other highway commissioners—and [Arkansas state representative] Uvalde [Lindsey] can tell you more about this than I can 'cause he's done all the research on it for me. He said, "Y'know, because you got us so much money," he said, "they're not givin'—" whoever—it wasn't [former Arkansas Highway Commission chief Mary] "Prissy" Hickerson. Whoever's the—it wasn't Jonathan [Barnett]. It was before his time. I guess [former Arkansas Highway Commissioner] Bobby Hopper.

SL: Bobby Hopper.

[04:33:32] JH: And said, "Y'know, he's really not getting his 20 percent, because they say, 'Well, John Paul's already put so much in there. We're gonna—they equalized it out that way.'"

So they began to get penalized, and then we complained at 'em so that [*laughs*]*—*and then after I left, I couldn't do anything about it. But I just kinda forced that road on 'em, but*—*and they're glad I did, but Lord, I don't know what we'd do about that traffic. Well*—*'course, it feeds on itself. Y'know, once you get the road, then you get the traffic.

SL: That's right.

JH: [*Laughs*] But we needed to do that south so bad. I put a*—* before I left, in the ISTEA Bill [Intermodal Surface Transportation Efficiency Act of 1991] I put a hundred million dollars in for that southern part. Any time I put it on our side, up on*—*in my district*—*north*—*well, 'course, that was in my district, too, but . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . later it wasn't. But when I put it in this northern part*—*north of Alma*—*I always said where it had to go. I wouldn't let the highway department move it or anything. And I'm*—*I just put it in there specifically. And that's where it had to go. Well, that hundred million that was left with some options, and then*—* anyway, without gettin' into all the details, they used most of that down around the Texarkana exchange*—*down around there, that hundred million. But they need about a billion dollars to

finish that over time. But—to get it clear down to Shreveport  
[Louisiana].

SL: Right.

[04:35:06] JH: Make it all the way to Kansas City—y'know, that way  
you'd really have an I-69. They're really—and in the I-69,  
except in people's mind—I kept tellin' people that, and they don't  
believe it. They'd all call it I-69, and the newspapers call it I-69.  
I said, "There isn't any I-69." [*Laughter*]

SL: There isn't any I-69. The reason it's I-540 is that I made it to  
where—I put a piece of legislation in there—if you hook up a  
road that meets interstate standards to an interstate, then you  
can call it a leg of that interstate. That's why that's 540 instead  
of 69.

SL: Right.

JH: [*Laughs*] Clear up to Fayetteville, y'know. [*Laughs*] And—but  
the people still wanna call it I-69. [*Laughs*] But . . .

SL: Well, now there's a—you know, there's . . .

JH: Perception, though, is worse than reality a lotta times. [*Laughs*]

[04:35:55] SL: Now they're talkin' about the Bella Vista bypass now.

JH: Yeah. Oh, they need that so bad. You know, they still need to  
figure out how to do a toll road there if they wanna fix that.

SL: Yeah.

JH: They wanna get it fixed.

SL: Always seems like Missouri's ahead of us on that—gettin' that ready to go.

JH: Well, I was tellin' [Executive Director of the Northwest Arkansas Council] Mike Malone that—I said, "Y'know, I—it's probably gone now." [*Clears throat*] I said, "Before I left I put thirty-six million dollars for Missouri on the Missouri side [*coughs*—on that road." And I said, "I don't know whether I made it to where they couldn't move it or not because," I said, "that was [US Representative] Gene Taylor's district, and I did it for Gene. And I'm not sure that that's the way they did it, but," I said, "it could be that it's that way. If it is, they've still got some contract authority." So Mike said, "I'll look into it." I said, "I doubt if it is or they would've already used it." But [*clears throat*—see, at that time, Missouri couldn't make up their mind. I mean, they didn't have the money.

SL: Right.

[04:36:46] JH: They didn't have the money. At that time, we thought we had the money. Or we thought we were goin' to. Well, then they changed their law, and they began to tax all their transportation services and everything with the sales tax all went back to transportation on all their sales tax on all

transportation items.

SL: Wow.

JH: So that gave them a multi-billion-dollar rainfall. That's why they've been flush with money. I wish we'd do that. But to do that, you gotta fight the education lobby, so you're not ever gonna do it.

SL: Right.

JH: That's what it amounts to. [*Laughs*] You take it right outta their funds. It . . .

SL: Right. Right.

[04:37:44] JH: But the—but we still have a real quandary up there in that congestion. I still think they'll figure out a way to do a toll road. I hope they do. There may be some that really don't wanna do a toll road, but to me it's the only way 'cause you've got an alternate route. Y'know, if you give people an alternate route, you can go ahead and do the toll road.

SL: It—one—once you—you don't hafta keep it a toll road forever, do you? You can phase it out . . .

JH: No.

SL: . . . when it's paid off.

JH: No, but it's gonna be that way till the bonds are paid off. Now you know what Oklahoma did when they built the Turner

Turnpike.

SL: Yeah.

JH: That became a cash cow for everything else, and it always has been. That's why Oklahoma has such good roads.

SL: 'Cause it just keeps those . . .

JH: Those toll roads—they just keep buildin' more toll roads.

SL: Yeah.

JH: And it's really worked well.

SL: Yeah.

[04:38:32] JH: And—but in our pay-as-you-go system—see, we only had that one bond issue, and that's to fix interstates. You know, when I got outta Congress, [Governor] Mike [Huckabee] wanted me to come—first thing he got me was Republican chairman, which was the last thing I wanted to do—come back and be a chairman again. But I was and . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . and got the party back in sync with Mike. They were just this way. And then he wanted me to give him a road bill, so we formed a fifteen-member committee, and I met for a year—fifteen months, I think—no, a year, I guess. And we held meetings every two weeks or somethin' like that. And had hearings of everybody down in the ol' law building there in Little

Rock. And the truckers came, and the—'course, [President of the Arkansas Trucking Association] Lane Kidd was on my committee [*laughs*], so the truckers didn't really hafta come, but . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . the truckers came. All the vested interests came, and we listened. And it was fine. We was just going through the—'cause I knew what I was gonna draft. I knew the bill I was gonna draft. But we listened to all of 'em 'cause you hafta do that, y'know.

SL: Yeah.

[04:39:45] JH: So I drafted the bill to have 1.7 billion dollars in it because I'd talked with our bond attorney—the reason I knew, I'd talked with Jack Williams, our bond attorney. He'd run all the figures of what we could afford and what—we were gonna do it in our Garvey bonds, and that's where you borrow money from your income that you're gonna have. You take a certain portion of that income that comes in every year and use it to pay off the bonds.

SL: Yeah.

JH: It's just like kinda borrowin'—buyin' a mortgage on a house.

SL: Yeah.

[04:40:15] JH: So, anyway, we drafted that bill—1.7 billion dollars—and I took it up, and I gave it to Mike and explained it to him. And he said, "Well, thank you." And he said, "You know, that's a lotta money." I said, "Yeah." He said, "I'm not sure they're—I can sell that to the legislature." And I said, "Well," I said, "you can afford it, but," I said, "I know you haven't had a bond issue since [19]54, so you probably can't." And he said, "Well, we'll give it a try." So he finally—for one thing, we had that diesel tax at one cent a year for three years—three-cent diesel tax. That—that's what Lane Kidd didn't like.

SL: Yeah.

JH: He went along with it, but he was—didn't want to. But I got Sheridan [Garrison, CEO of American Freightways] to quell that revolt because Sheridan was one of his main members, y'know.

SL: Yeah.

[04:41:09] JH: And he—and Sheridan called [Arkansas Best Corporation Chairman of the Board] Bob Young and called several other major—Bob Weaver. So the big truckers said, "It's okay." So that's the way we got that squelched. [Laughs] But, anyway—but they finally scaled it back and just decided to do the interstates to about, what, eight hundred million dollars. Somethin' like that. So the next time Mike wanted to do that, he

did it wrong. And, of course, he had a revolt 'cause he didn't get it done. But he shoulda said, "We're goin' to the people to get—" I said, "You got seven hundred million dollars layin' on the table if you wanna use it to do your other roads—primaries or whatever you need to do 'cause," I said, "it was a billion seven and you haven't spent but less than a billion of it." But, anyway, they never did get that done. But that could still be done, but it takes a lotta political maneuvering, and Beebe is extremely smart and, I think, a very good governor, but you'd have to sit down and have a long talk with him about whether he wanted to do it or not—whether that was one of his priorities. But now you run into another problem, [*laughs*] though, however—in the meantime—because of a number of things 9/11—because of our—now the state of our economy and the high price of gasoline to four dollars, the trust fund has dwindled. At one time we always had twenty billion dollars' cushion in the highway trust fund. [04:42:48] Now it's down to zero. In fact, they had to borrow fifteen billion dollars for the first time ever from the general funds—first time ever last year. So [*laughs*], you see, it's not as easy now as it once was because the money isn't there. And I personally think they oughta raise the highway tax, but if you say that to anybody,

they remember that four-dollar gas, and they say, "Why would you want another fifteen cents on there?" y'know.

SL: Right.

[04:43:16] JH: But, actually, you wouldn't miss fifteen cents, and it would bring in—it would cure the trust fund. But, politically, it's danged hard to sell. [*Laughs*]

SL: Yeah, it's very hard.

JH: Yeah.

SL: Very hard.

JH: Yeah.

[04:43:30] SL: Do you wanna talk about presidents for a little bit?

JH: Oh, yeah. Sure.

SL: You got favorite president?

[04:43:36] JH: Well, of course, my closest friend is [President George [Herbert Walker] Bush, and he's the favorite president, all right, but Ronald Reagan, I guess, was . . .

SL: You're talkin' George . . .

JH: George the elder. George 41.

SL: Yeah.

JH: Yeah. Goin' to meet with him the sixth over at Fayetteville.

SL: I know.

JH: Yeah.

SL: I know.

JH: But, anyway . . .

SL: Did you get that worked out to . . .

JH: Yeah, his secretary's workin' it out.

SL: Good.

JH: I don't have the details.

SL: Okay.

JH: I think he might've finally decided to get a room at Ella's for his meeting place. I told him to meet at my condo over there, but I'm not sure what they want to do.

SL: Yeah.

JH: Secret Service—y'know, you got two of 'em to nursemaid.

*[Laughs]*

SL: Right.



[04:44:14] JH: But—well, my first president was Lyndon Johnson.

And I went up there totally disliking him and knowin' a lot about his history only by reading it, but I can remember a lot of instances about him. One of our first meetings up there down at the White House when he invited all the new freshmen congressmen down there, my wife was there in the—not the east room, but the other one where they hold the state dinners.

Y'know, they were havin' a buffet thing, walkin' around the table.

And my wife was there and I was kinda behind her, and she was gettin' somethin' off a plate, and a big ol' hand reached around and said, "Can I help you, honey?" And it was Lyndon's big ol' hand, y'know, on my wife's hand. [*Laughs*] It just, like, scared her to death. [*Laughter*] You know, typical Lyndon.

SL: Yeah.

[04:45:11] JH: But one little thing I—interesting little story—when we were building the interstates in [19]66, a lot of 'em weren't built at that time.

SL: That's right.

JH: [Arkansas Highway Department Director] Ward Goodman called. He called all of our delegation, and I'm surprised he called me because he's from a Democrat regime—y'know, I guess an ol' Faubus appointee. But, anyway, he did call me and said, "Congressman," said, "you know, our road beds are all deteriorating. Forty million dollars worth of road beds are deteriorating, and it doesn't make sense for 'em to freeze highway funds 'cause," he said, "they're just losin' money. We'll just have to rebuild it all over again." Anyway, I was armed with some of his facts and figures. And I talked with two or three other guys that were all freshmen. And they said their highway commissioner had called them. They were—I guess all the

people were orchestrated. So I wouldn'ta done this later after I was more senior, so I called and got an appointment with the president, which I was surprised. But we got an appoint—said, "Five freshmen wanna come down to see you." And he gave us an appointment. Said—he gave us twenty minutes. We went down there, and so he sat us all down—was so courteous and everything. He said, "Okay, fellas." He said, "Now I know what's on your mind, but," he said, "let me tell you my problem." He said, "You know we got a war on." He said, "I've got the Cape Hart housing frozen." That's the HUD [Housing and Urban Development] military housing. He said, "I got the poor folks' housing frozen. I got the roads frozen." He gave us the dollars in each one. [04:47:06] He said, "Now let me take a little poll among y'all." He said, "How many of you wanna support the military housing?" He said, "Military housing." And [laughs] he said, "Hold up your hand." None of us held up our hand. He said, "How many of you wanna support the poor folks' housing?" [Laughs] And none of us held up our hand. He said, "How 'bout roads?" 'Course, we all said—he said, "Well." He said, "I knew why y'all came down here." Said, "How many of you have press secretaries?" We all held up our hands. I didn't have a press secretary. [Laughs] I didn't—I hadn't even

thought about a press secretary.

SL: Right.

[04:47:42] JH: He said, "Well, I tell you what you do." Said, "You go back, and you tell your press secretary that you've been down, and you talked with the president, and he's gonna release a hundred and sixty-eight million dollars tomorrow outta the highway trust fund, and you can say that your visit had somethin' to do with it." Well, 'course, he'd already made up his mind exactly what he was gonna do. But I went back. I thought, "Well, hell, that Lyndon's a lot better damn guy [*laughter*] than I thought he was." He bought me in a hurry. [*Laughter*] So . . .

SL: He was smart, wasn't he?

JH: Yes, he was. [*Laughs*] That's typical Lyndon Johnson. [*Laughs*]

SL: He could wrangle the votes.

JH: Yeah, he was very smart. And . . .

[04:48:20] SL: So you ended up having a little bit more respect for him by the—over the years?

JH: Oh, well, I tell you—now I got to feelin' sorry for him. One time he called all the freshmen down there that were hawks like . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . myself that were on his side of that Vietnam [War] issue.

We all went down there. We was s'posed [supposed] to spend, like, forty minutes. We went down there, and he got talkin' with us about the war and about gettin' up ever mornin' and lookin' at that head count on casualties and deaths and almost got to cryin'. And at that time you could hear people outside in the . . .

SL: In the mall.

JH: . . . Farragut Square, chanting and all that stuff. And I guess we stayed for an hour and a half. He just kept unloading to us 'cause he knew he had a friendly audience, and most of the Congress wasn't friendly to him about that.

SL: Yeah.

[04:49:11] JH: And so that did change my feelings, realizing that a president has such tough issues, and that is one of the toughest. And so I did get mellowed about him an awfully lot before he left. But, anyway—but . . .

SL: Do you think that he was just getting bad advice through all that?

JH: He ran the war. Have you ever listened to his tapes?

SL: No.

JH: Sure, he got bad advice—got probably bad intelligence, too, but he ran the war. If you've ever listened to his tapes—you know [Michael] Beschloss, the historian?

SL: Mh-hmm.

JH: He does his tapes. He doesn't do anything except tell you what you're gettin' ready to listen to. You're listening to the president from the White House in his actual tapes in 1964 or somethin' like that, and it gives you a time frame and tells you the setup. And then you listen to it all the way through, when he's talkin' with [Vice-President] Hubert Humphrey, when he's talkin' with [Secretary of Defense Robert] McNamara, when he's talkin' with [exhales] John McClellan, when he's talkin' with Fulbright. You listen to all these tapes. They're just one on one. I mean, they're not doctored or anything. They're just White House tapes. Beschloss gives the preamble to all this though.

[04:50:29] He says when he first came—when Nixon first came to the White House, Johnson and he talked. And he told Nixon—let me think how this unfolded—yeah—[long pause] anyway, Beschloss—he said—Johnson said, "You wanna keep tapes." I think that's what he said. He said, "Because they're a part of history." He said, "It's part of your duties to keep tapes." But when you listen to this, it's him with—talkin' with Lady Bird, with his daughters, with his staff—he just—he micromanaged everything, includin' his staff. How they did their hair. It tells—it's got him on with his tailor when he's orderin' pants and tellin'

'em exactly how he wants 'em and all that stuff. You oughta listen to those tapes. They're [19]64 and [19]65, [19]66 and [19]67, I think are the two years. Now they've released another. Ol' Beschloss said—this is what he said. "Johnson had planned to hold these tapes for fifty years, but," he said, "later," and he gives the reason why—he said, "Lady Bird and the girls decided to release 'em," which they did, and that's why you're gettin' to hear 'em. Well, that—you need to hear them. They're something.

SL: I will.

JH: I don't know whether David's listened to 'em or not, but they're somethin' else. But, anyway—well, on to the next president, Nixon. Nixon was a bright guy—especially in foreign policy. As you know, very insecure in a way in his own right. Couldn't stand the press. Couldn't stand a lotta things. But he was a brilliant sorta guy in his own way, but I stayed with him to the bitter end on his impeachment, which was when Clinton ran against me, you know, which was a [*laughs*] major deal—that campaign.

SL: Yeah.

JH: Jimmy Carter—was he next?

[04:53:04] SL: Did you ever have any conversations with Mr.

Nixon—President Nixon?

JH: Oh, sure, lotsa [lot of] times.

SL: I mean, is there anything that you remember that he said to you of—I mean, you were able to reveal some stuff [*unclear words*] . . .

JH: No, not—no. We didn't have any one-on-one [conversations], except after he was out, and he'd been—he'd kinda reinvented himself after ten years. He was back on Capitol Hill, and he was given an address to a bunch of freshmen con—freshmen Democrats and Republicans. And he—he'd been out for ten years and he'd been travelin' around the world, and he gave a long talk on foreign policy and on other things, too. And then he took Q and A for another thirty minutes.

SL: Wow.

[04:53:51] JH: And I could tell these Democrat freshmen thought, "This guy is as bad as we thought he was, y'know. He's pretty damn bright." [*Laughs*] But I—after it was over, I went up to him, and he said, "John Paul Hammerschmidt. I helped raise you." [*SL laughs*] I always remember him saying—we had a picture made right at that time. It's out here somewhere. But [*laughs*]—but, no, I always just—you know, like you do to presidents, you just listen to what they have to say. But Jimmy

Carter was a wonderful, Christian guy who couldn't run the White House—didn't know how to run it. Lovely fellow, but believin' in turnin' the other cheek in foreign policy—I don't think you can do that at this stage of the game. [*Laughs*] But, anyway . . .

SL: I always thought he was really smart but . . .

JH: Very smart guy. Sure. I know one time Dale Bumpers, Jimmy Carter—two other governors—I don't remember who they were all testifying before our [US House] Committee on Public Works [and Transportation]. They were sittin' down in front of us and testifying on somethin' involvin' their states obviously. And I thought to myself, "Of all those guys sittin' out there, every one of 'em were presidential aspirants." I can't remember who the other two were. But I thought to myself, "Dale Bumpers'd made the best president of those four." That was in my mind [*laughs*] at time. But, anyway, Dale—and Dale was thinkin' about it at that time, too.

[04:55:17] SL: I know. [*JH clears throat*] Why didn't he run?

JH: I don't know, but he gave it some serious thought. That's when he decided not to. But—and then, of course, Reagan was a—I thought a great president. Reagan knew where he wanted the country to go. He picked the right people. He'd tell 'em how he

wanted it done. He didn't try to micromanage 'em. He wasn't dumb like people always [*laughs*] think he might be. He's smart as the dickens. Very shrewd, but very charming and knew how to get things done and kept the country upbeat. That was one of the greatest contributions [*laughs*] he made. But I thought he was great.

[04:56:09] SL: Now there was a first lady that got a lotta press . . .

JH: Yeah, Nancy did.

SL: . . . in Nancy.

JH: Uh-huh.

SL: Did you get to spend any time with her at all or . . .

JH: No, just bein' around her socially a little bit but . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . no. No time. Hmm. Ones I'm around real close to, of course, are Bush 41, y'know, we went to Congress together.

SL: Well, let's talk about him just a little bit.

JH: Well, he just—we became friends way back and did a lotta things together. And Barbara [Bush] and Virginia were very good friends, and we were included in a lotta their family activities. I watched all the kids grow up. But he's a very much of a gentleman—kinda like his father, Prescott Bush. Y'know, they're old—they're all old navy, really.

SL: Yeah.

JH: And they're all [*laughs*]*—*he belonged to a club down there. I'm tryin' to think*—*it's the Ivy Club [Washington, DC]? What is it? Very private. Never*—*to this day, never been a woman in it that I know of. At that time there wasn't, and I doubt if there've ever been one in there. But when you go in there, it's nearly all navy. [*Laughs*]

SL: Is that right?

[04:57:32] JH: A lot of it is navy-oriented. Y'know, former secretaries of navy.

SL: Is that . . .

JH: Former admirals, and it's on E Street. It's*—*God, it's*—*I can show you right where it is, and I can't think of his*—*I've been there several times with Bush. But it's very private. And very selective, y'know, which, 'course, his . . .

SL: Now did he ever . . .

JH: . . . father, Prescott Bush, I guess, gave him his seat.

[04:57:58] SL: Did any of his family or any of his cabinet*—*did they ever come visit the Kings River? Seems like I heard a rumor . . .

JH: Oh, yeah. Sure. Yeah, when he was thinkin' about runnin' for president, he came down to [J.] Hugh Liedtke's house, which is down on the Kings River just outta Eureka Springs. The Liedtkes

were oil people—Bill and Hugh Liedtke outta Tulsa [Oklahoma]. Bill Liedtke died. Hugh Liedtke had a oil empire, and he and Bush were originally partners in the Zapata Drilling Company in Texas when Bush was in Midland [Texas] and Odessa [Texas], so they grew up as young guys in the oil fields. And when Bush went to Congress, he divested himself of Zapata, but Hugh kept his. But Hugh parlayed his empire into—he was chairman and CEO of Pennzoil Corporation, and he owned a big pipeline company [United Gas Pipeline Company]. I can't think of name of it, but he was very well-to-do. So he had a number of lodges, and one of 'em's over here at Kings River. [04:59:24] Bush one time called and asked if I could meet him over there and said Hugh's comin' and said [Federal Communications Commission Chairman] Dean Burch is comin' and [Secretary of State] Jim Baker, and I've forgotten who all. And I said, "Yeah," I said, "I'm gonna be over to see you, but I'll be back this—the day you get there or the day after." And he said, "Well, Ginny's around, and she said, 'Well, tell her to come on.'" So she went there ahead of me. So I got there, and he has this big lodge—huge lodge, and it has guest cabins. And so we got up there, and who's the general who . . .

SL: [H. Norman] Schwarzkopf?

JH: Hmm?

SL: Schwarzkopf?

[05:00:06] JH: No. Uh-uh. Oh, I'll tell you in a minute. Oh, gosh! Somebody I know [*laughs*] about as well as I know Bush. He was there—always been an adviser to Bush. Three-star general [JH Edit: Lt. General Brent Scowcroft]. Oh, Lord. Anyway, we went up there, and we talked about—Bush is feelin' everybody about what he—they think of—what he oughta do. He'd come in from Houston [Texas]. We'd come in from Washington—or I was goin' back to Washington. I'd come in from someplace else, but I was goin' back to Washington. And so I asked Bush how—about transportation or somethin'. Before I ?get to that?, he said, "Well, just tell Ginny to come." And said, "Get a car outta Fayetteville," and said, "Hugh will have two planes in Fayetteville." Said, "We're goin' back to Houston, and you all can go back to Washington." So we met out there for two or three days, and Hugh Liedtke loved—loves Eureka [Springs] and loved Berryville. He met Digby West, who's president of the [First National] Bank over in Berryville. And he loved Berryville better than he did Eureka Springs. He said, "Not as many *turistas* in Berryville." He said, "It's a good" [*laughter*]—"Good spot." And so he did banking business there in Berryville a little

bit, y'know.

SL: Yeah.

JH: And he did—he called me one time and asked—he said, "Can I give money to fix that road?" The name of the—name of the road—Rock House [Eureka Springs] is where his place was.

SL: Yeah. Yeah.

[05:01:39] JH: And I said, "I don't know. I'll call the county judge." So I called him, and the county judge said, "Well, there's certain hoops you gotta jump through to do that." So I put 'em together. So I don't know what ever happened. He wanted to give some money to get that road fixed [*laughter*] and wanted to know what was legal, or did he have a matching fund or somethin'. And I said, "I don't know." [*Laughs*] I said, "I'll call the county judge." I've forgotten who the judge was at that time, but I put him in charge—in touch with Hugh. But, anyway, we all left there and got up to Fayetteville, and there were two big planes sittin' there with just little yellow pennants. No identification at all. Just little bitty yellow pennants on the tail, and I thought, "Well, I guess that's Pennzoil." So, anyway, it took Virginia and, I don't know, Jim Baker—who else—whoever else was from Washington—we all went back to Washington. And Bush said, "I've got a speech tonight in Houston," so he was

goin' back to Houston that night. About—we got back to Washington. About two in the morning, Bush called me. He said, "J. P.," he said, "I've got some really sad news." He said, "Y'know, when I got back here," he said, "I had a message that [William A.] Billy Steiger had just died of a heart attack." And I said, "Oh, no." He said, "Yeah." Said, "You know, he had that congenital heart failure." You know, Billy Steiger was our youngest member of our class [in Congress]—a real bright boy from Wisconsin.

SL: 'Kay.

JH: His brother, Don Steiger, lives over at—Fritz and all those kids that—he's their—they're his nephews.

SL: Oh, I didn't know that.

[05:03:12] JH: Yeah. Billy Steiger. But he died, and then his wife, Janet—I think Bush finally made her secretary or somethin' or another on the cabinet [Federal Trade Commission Chair], I think. Janet. He named her to somethin'. But, anyway, we've all been close friends. But, anyway, that—I always—I can always tell when we were at Rock House if I look and see when Billy Steiger died [January 3, 1978] 'cause I know it was the night—the day before we were there. But, anyway, Bush finally decided to run [for president]. [*Laughs*]

SL: Yeah.

JH: Yeah.

SL: So you were closest to him.

JH: Very close. Yeah.

SL: And still are apparently. I mean, if he's gonna . . .

JH: Yeah.

SL: . . . come in . . .

[05:03:59] JH: Well, I haven't been around him as much. I've turned down, like, two or three of his invitations lately because I just haven't felt like goin', and the last time I went up to one, it was a mob scene up at Norfolk, Virginia, and that's when they rolled out that big aircraft carrier.

SL: Yeah.

JH: And it hadn't been outfitted out, but they did roll it out and—but they didn't christen it at that time, but yet they had a big ceremony, and it was rainin' and windy and terrible. And John went with me. He came down from Washington and went with me, and I said, "John, I don't think I wanna go through that again." [*Laughs*] I said, "I think I'll just"—and besides, I'd broken my shoulder at that time.

SL: Oh!

JH: I—broke a—no, I had broken ribs. No, no, broken shoulder.

Later, I was goin' down to his ded—tenth anniversary—his [presidential] library dedication. That's somethin' else I turned down. [*Laughs*] I'd broken my ribs. I really could've gone, but there, too, I didn't wanna go through that darn hassle with all the people. And so Bush called me because staff or somebody told him I'd broken my ribs, and he just called to see about my welfare. I said, "Well, if I'd known you were gonna jump out of an airplane again, I'da [*laughs*] probably come down there."  
[*Laughs*] He'll surely quit that one of these days.

SL: Well, what about . . .

TM: Scott, I need to change tapes real quick.

SL: Okay.

[Tape stopped]

[05:05:16] SL: We've been talkin' about George Herbert Walker Bush.

JH: Mh-hmm.

SL: Is that right?

JH: Mh-hmm.

SL: And your relationship with him. He, of course, was defeated by Bill Clinton.

JH: Mh-hmm.

SL: Someone that you defeated.

JH: Right. And Bill Clinton came the year I left Congress, so I didn't get to serve with Bill.

[05:05:40] SL: But Bill Clinton and George Bush kinda got together in . . .

JH: Sure.

SL: . . . their postpresidency.

JH: Well, they're both very likeable people, and they like to like for people to like them. They're both, you know, good, honorable men. I figured they'd hit it off—especially with Bush because—and Clinton, too. Clinton wants everybody to like him.

SL: Yeah.

JH: But Bush is—he doesn't want enemies. He wants to be understanding and look at your point of view. He—Bush is a very likeable guy.

SL: Well, how—did you ever develop a relationship with Bill Clinton after the—after y'all's race? I mean . . .

JH: Yes. Yes, we have a very good relationship. See, he was governor when I was in Congress. So we had a lotta mutual constituency. So I had a lot of high-level correspondence with him about certain issues, and they were always very—on a high-level scale. And—but we were always very cordial with each other—and with Hillary [Rodham Clinton], too. She finally kinda

got over her pique [JH Edit: from Bill Clinton's defeat in 1974]. She wasn't married to Bill when he was defeated, but they were goin' to—you know, they were livin' together but not married yet.

SL: Yeah.

JH: But, no, Hillary and I get along fine, too. And that—so, no, Bill and—Bill—we had several meetings together. I mean, been on the same platform or one thing or another. He always wants to visit. [*Unclear words*]. He always wants to cut out some time and visit.

[05:07:17] SL: Well, did you ever know—did you get to know the forty-third—is it forty-third president?

JH: Oh, yeah. Sure. George [Walker Bush].

SL: George. Yeah.

JH: Oh, yeah, I watched him grow up. Yeah. Sure.

SL: And did you have much of a relationship with him before he became president or . . .

JH: Well, I helped him—one time I helped campaign for—we were together on a campaign for his dad one time. We spent some time together. I remember one little incident about George "Dubya" was we were in a little, light plane, and I guess he'd chartered it or something, and we were gonna go do somethin'

for his dad in a campaign. I don't remember where it was or where we were goin', but we got in the plane, and *The Screwtape Letters* were on the seat there, and I said, "Are you readin' that?" He said, "Yeah." You know, it's a theological book, y'know. And I said, "Are you interested?" "Yeah." He said, "I like theology," and so on. I always remember him tellin' me that, y'know. It stuck in my mind because I'm familiar with all those [JH Edit: C. S. Lewis] books.

SL: Yeah.

[05:08:29] JH: And—but that's just a little aside. [*Laughs*] But, no, we made several appearances for his dad together and—but when we'd be at their house, the kids would always been around somewhere, and I know 'em all. I'd—"Doro" [Dorothy Bush], the daughter—Bush asked me to go down to Paraguay to—with her, and she was standing in for the president at the inauguration of the first democrat-elected president [Andrés Rodríguez] in Paraguay in years and years. So we had a Gulf Stream IV[-SP] at that time, and had to stop someplace and refuel, but we went in that plane down to Paraguay, and Doro also took a girlfriend of hers with her just to keep her company. And so she stood in for the president, and they gave her the same recognition that they would've given her father because he—she was the

"president" in that ceremony.

SL: Yeah.

JH: That was about a three-day affair. It was a . . .

SL: Wow.

JH: . . . really interesting—and I'm—'course, met all the Latin American folks down there. [*Laughs*] They put on a parade with all those uniforms and flowers and everything, y'know. Typical South American dictator [*laughs*] operation, except they was supposed to be democrats.

SL: Democrats. [*Laughs*]

[05:09:55] JH: But all those colored uniforms and bands and everything. Y'know, every country showed up for his—this guy's inauguration, y'know. [*Laughs*] Y'know, Argentina and Brazil and Ecuador and all of 'em. [*Laughs*] But Doro was a—she married—oh, who was the congressman from St. Louis [Missouri]? [US Representative] Dick Gephardt. She married one of Dick Gephardt's staff members [Robert Petri Koch]—her second time. She was married previously [to William LeBlond] But she worked in a hospital up there a lot during that time—I think volunteer work.

[05:10:43] SL: Do you wanna talk about any of your trips that you've done since you've been out of office that—or are

there . . .

JH: This was during office.

SL: During office.

JH: During. Yeah.

SL: Well, what were some of the trips that you felt like were significant for . . .

JH: Well, let me just . . .

SL: . . . for . . .

JH: . . . kinda start with China. I went to China—'course, I had an interest in China because of being there in World War II.

SL: Right.

[05:11:13] JH: So I was interested in going back and just following it. But, first, instead of goin' to mainland China, I started goin' to Taiwan first. At that time, it was very capitalistic—you know, really doin' well. And so I got to know what was goin' on in China through Taiwan, more than anything. I guess I went to Taiwan two or three times before I started goin' to mainland China, although I did go to mainland China way back during the Cultural Revolution [1966-1976], and we saw all the drab, gray uniforms and the sad state the country was in at that time. And [Chinese Communist Party Chairman] Mao [Zedong] had made their intellectual people slop hogs and . . .

SL: Right.

JH: . . . go into the menial labor and all that stuff. So I did see that aspect of it. But then, later, I did begin to go into mainland China for one reason or another and one reason because of aviation. And we had begun to—I shouldn't say allow them to build—I guess that's the right word, though, because we had made a deal with them to where they could get [McDonnell Douglas] MD-80 or [McDonnell Douglas] MD-11s—whichever you'd wanna call it—aircraft from Long Beach, California, and they had a contract. All Chinese money—a billion dollars worth of Chinese development. They bought kits outta Long Beach, and then they assembled them over there in a little plant out of Shanghai.

SL: Okay.

[05:13:00] JH: And they weren't kits like big kits. They were just parts and pieces. They really built the MD-80 with it is what they did—MD-11. And the first trip I made there, they had built two [MD 80s]—one they had flown, one was off the assembly line, and number three was on the assembly line at the time I got there. At that time, when we went in, we met the plant manager, and of course, he'd seen our briefing sheets, and we'd seen his. And he'd say—and when it got to me, he said, "I'm

glad you came over here, Congressman, 'cause you're my congressman." And I said, "How's that?" He said, "Well," he said, "I am building a home in Rogers, Arkansas." And I said, "Bella Vista?" He said, "No, Rogers." I said, "Really?" He said, "Yeah." So later on, we didn't go into all that right at that time—I found out a lot about it, of course, later—but he then began to tell us about the plant. He said, "When we first came over here," he said, "we told the Chinese that—" He said, "They gave us this ol' bus garage," which they'd built those big, long buses that they used to commute. Doub—the double and triple bus.

SL: Yeah.

[05:14:16] JH: That's what they were building there. He said, "They gave us that to start building airplanes." He said, "The first thing I told 'em is 'we gotta tear out the entire floor of this twenty acres,'" or whatever it was, "'and put in a brand new floor.'" They said, 'No, no, no, no, no.'" He said, "You know, we had all these arguments first." He said, "I told 'em that they could get their engineers—they could—we could discuss it." Said, "You gotta have a stable platform to build airplanes. Said, "Of course, naturally, we did that." Said, "That was our first"—said, "Then we had to do all tech orders in Chinese—all the American tech orders in Chinese." He said, "That was

volumes and volumes and volumes." He said, "All that had to get behind us before we could ever start buildin' an airplane." And he said, "FAA [Federal Aviation Administration] had to be here on site over here." But, anyway, he said, "We finally got to buildin' these airplanes." He said, "They build, I think, as good a airplane as we build in Long Beach or maybe better." He said, "They're very good at"—he said, "They use the metric system, and," he said, "they're very industrious." And he said, "they are absolute perfectionists in their tolerances." So that was my first introduction to that deal. Well, I was back over there at least twice since then to that particular plant. In the meantime, I'm seeing all this development around Shanghai and Beijing, y'know, which is just starting at that time to come up in a big way. [05:15:50] But the next time I was over there, they had built all twenty-five of those, and they'd entered into a joint venture with McDonnell Douglas on another twenty-five. But it was in their understanding and contract that they could not sell those planes outside of China, which they did not want to anyway. They needed them so bad in China, and they were gettin' ready—way back then maybe—for the 2008 Olympics. I don't know whether they—that it was on the drawing board then or not. But they just—those ol' Russian airports [airplanes] were

dangerous. They were havin' crashes every month with one of 'em or another, and those old Tupolavs [Tupolevs] and Ilushus [Ilyushins]—those other ol' Russian airplanes. So they wanted the good airplanes. [05:16:43] I found out, at the same time, they were building a Boeing tail assembly up—I can't think of the name of that town—I know where it is—in China. It's up in the middle of China. But they were building a tail assembly for Boeing at that time. So they were beginning to edge into the aircraft industry in a big way, and I—when I first went over there, I saw this Cincinnati Milacron milling machines, CAD/CAM computers and all this stuff, and I thought, "How'd we let this technology get over here?" I was just naive. I thought the Chinese didn't know anything. But, of course, hell, they know [*laughs*] as much or more than we do, y'know. But I—but, later, I did read where we had some concern about that particular deal on that MD-11 about information we did let come over there. But, nevertheless, they're well in [*laughs*]—they're well into it now. But during this time—see, part of the time—these trips—Virginia was with me, and then at least one of these trips, John Arthur was with me 'cause, y'know, he was on the National Transportation Safety Board . . .

SL: Right.

[05:17:51] JH: . . . so if it was an aviation trip, I'd tell him about it, and he'd just hook onto it, y'know. So—but they were building a—change from aircraft. They were building high-rise buildings—y'know, twenty-five-story buildings with bamboo scaffolding. And at that time, everything was bamboo scaffolding. I know they said at one time, "We're gonna build twenty-five hotels here in this area." And Virginia and I just kinda looked at each other, like, "These people lie a lot." We came back there probably three years later—four years later—and we stayed in one of those hotels. They probably had half of 'em built in that area. And that was to support [the] Pudong [district of Shanghai], which is an industrial complex now. It was a dusty field in a village when I first saw it. They told us—they said, "We're gonna build our whole industrial complex out here." Now do you know what's out there? They've got a ninety-story building in Pudong. They have a maglev [magnetic levitation] road—the fastest railroad—the fastest train in the world goes from Shanghai to there—eighteen miles from the airport to Pudong and travels nearly three hundred miles an hour—maglev railroad—to give you an idea of what's happening in China. I'm just fascinated by goin' over there so many times and seein' this growth. And the last time I was over there—it

was probably about six years ago—I went to a airport conference in Beijing. They were—then they were really gettin' geared up for the . . .

SL: Olympics.

JH: . . . Olympics. Yeah. They were—they said, "We're gonna build a"—I've forgotten—I think, like, eight airports, and they just told all this stuff that they were gonna do, and they do it. [*Laughs*] They don't just talk about it. They do it.

[05:19:50] SL: Well, now what about—so it seems—don't we— isn't there a lot of money from China in the United States now?

JH: Oh, sure.

SL: Haven't they been buying up stuff in the United States and . . .

JH: No, they're buying bonds [JH Edit: treasuries].

SL: They're buying bonds.

JH: Sure. They're buying our debt.

SL: What does that—how does that affect us . . .

JH: I don't know where it leaves—it hasn't happened . . .

SL: . . . foreign relation wise? I mean . . .

JH: . . . previously.

SL: . . . or balance of power.

JH: I don't know. I think—or I certainly hope that we are always their friend. We don't have any reason in the world to be their

enemy, and I hope they feel that way about us. They're an inscrutable-type people. They're typical Orientals, but we oughta be friends. We have so many things in common even though we're a different culture. But I hope we're not ever their enemy. You know, that Communist regime will fade. They won't ever be a democratic state like we are, but they'll be a heavy, socialized autocratic state. We need to let them run their state. We don't need to go over there and try to tell them, like [Speaker of the House] Nancy Pelosi did—tellin' 'em what to do. [Laughs] But, anyway . . .

[05:21:08] SL: Well, it's a tremendous market. It's the biggest market in the world, isn't it?

JH: Oh, sure. Sure. And, you know, it's gonna continue to be. But they're gonna be chief competitors economically. You know, they're—I said way back, when I saw what was happening with that, I said, "They're gonna be the greatest country in the world if they can hold stability," and they will be because they're not spoiled with our Western-culture ways. They still are industrious, and if they don't get Westernized, [laughs] they'll be a very strong country and society. I don't wanna take anyway from our great democracy, but, y'know, we're a damn spoiled nation now.

SL: Well, now there is a rising middle class in China now though, isn't there?

JH: Sure.

SL: I mean . . .

JH: Yeah, have got a stock market.

SL: . . . they're gonna end up wanting—they're gonna end up wanting the same things that we enjoy.

[05:21:54] JH: Stock market. Everything. So it—the more they move the autocracy, the more danger they're in because now they are—can control everything. The army still controls everything over there. And when you say the army, it sounds like a military—it is, but the army used to own everything. They owned the stores. They owned everything. It was just in the army's hands. When Virginia and I first went over there, before they opened it up real broadly, we would go to a store—'course, a pure Communist store. They could care less whether they waited on you or not, y'know. You ?went around?, but you signed a piece of paper to get in. You signed a piece of paper to buy the stuff. You—then you signed a piece of paper to buy—I mean, to—'bout four pieces of paper to buy a—something. Just typical Communist paperwork. Well, they're gettin' rid of a lotta that, but that's the army. That's when the army was in control.

You know, I visited the terra cotta soldiers there, y'know, in Xi'an. At that time, they were very strict. You couldn't take a picture. The guards were right there. I mean, they looked mean, and they stared you down.

SL: Intimidating.

[05:23:10] JH: But now they're far more open. Now you can take pictures. I haven't been back over there to Xi'an, but I know people that have been, and they said, "Oh, no, we're allowed to go in and take pictures," 'cause they're opened up to that American dollar tourists—y'know, the hard dollar. But another—change the subject totally, but I was on the Frost Commission [Frost-Solomon Task Force], which Martin Frost, a Democrat from Dallas [Texas], headed up, appointed by somebody. [*SL laughs*] Reagan—I don't know. But, anyway, right after the Soviet Union fell apart—so we began to go to all these countries that had spun off and tried to nurture them into the democratic way, and they—we were invited to Bulgaria, Romania, all the Baltic countries, and Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia. We went to all those countries. We gave 'em all laptops. We met with 'em for a week at a time. Talked with 'em 'bout the democratic process. Some of 'em had had elections. Some had not yet had elections. When we got to Bulgaria, they had just overthrown the dictator

there, I remember, in a—got killed in a basement or somethin', y'know.

SL: Yeah.

[05:24:35] JH: So they were still in a state of flux tryin' to figure out what they were gonna do. They had mulled up parties they were tryin' to winnow it down some system. But we were there at a very interesting time during all that, and those Baltic countries—you know, after being under a yoke for seventy years, you know, they don't understand democracy. They don't understand what to do. Now they're gradually getting there, but you know, they didn't even understand what you were talkin' 'bout. They could care less about whether they waited on you, y'know, [*laughs*] or somethin' like that, y'know. They—they're just used to the state [*laughs*] bein' in charge of everything.

SL: Well, do you see . . .

JH: But those were interesting trips.

[05:25:18] SL: And do you see those countries moving further to the middle? I mean, do they . . .

JH: Many wanna move to democracy, but [Russian Prime Minister Vladimir] Putin—now he wants to re-establish the oligarchy. He wants to re-establish the Soviet Union, y'know. He's a dangerous guy.

SL: Do you think . . .

JH: Ol' KGB [*Komitet Gosudarstvennoy Bezopasnosti*, translated as Committee for State Security] guy.

SL: Yeah. Do you think that he's gonna last?

JH: Oh, I think so. I think he's . . .

SL: Do you think he's got the . . .

JH: I think he put his guy [Russian President Dmitry Medvedev] in, and . . .

SL: . . . [*unclear word*]? Yeah.

JH: I think that's his guy.

SL: Yeah.

[05:25:48] JH: Dangerous. I think it's dangerous. But I was in—shift back over to China—I was in Beijing—talkin' 'bout the Communist regime—I hired a guide and a driver from the concierge there in the hotel. And the—and I said, "I want a good English-speaking guide." Young man, and he spoke pretty good English, and then he got a driver that did not speak English, but they both had cell phones. So I asked this boy in the course of all this—we went all over Beijing, and he showed me what all that happened recently. And he's very small. He said, "I was born during the Cultural Revolution." He said, "Do you remember the Cultural Revolution?" I said, "Yeah." He

said, "I was born then." He said, "We didn't get any food."  
Said, "My brother and sister's bigger than me." [*Laughter*] He  
said, "I was little." He said, "I'm little. No food." I don't know  
whether that's [*SL laughs*] true or not, but that was his story.

SL: [*Coughs*] He sounds like a jokester to me.

[05:26:44] JH: So—but, anyway, that was his story. So I said,  
"What does that cell phone cost?" He said, "Mmm, US—five  
dollars." I said, "No, I mean, what does it cost to run?" He said,  
"Five dollars a month." I said, "Really?" I said—he said, "Yeah,  
but it's just in Beijing." I said, "How many people's that?" He  
said, "Oh, about sixteen million." [*Laughs*] But, anyway—but  
the point I'm gonna make about that phone was—he said, "I  
remember." He said, "I see this phone." He said, "Not many  
years ago," he said, "my mama would go make a phone call  
somewhere else in China, and," he said, "she"—and he took me  
by the building. He showed me. "This is our old  
telecommunication building." He said, "This is where every  
phone call had to be made from this building if you wanted to  
talk outside." He said, "You were only allowed so many calls,  
and then they investigated you." He said, "She would go in and  
sign papers, make her call, come back." Said, "Take her a half  
day to make a call." He said, "Now I got this." I thought that

[*laughs*]—you know, it's amazing. And that's been . . .

SL: It is amazing.

JH: . . . in the last twenty years, y'know.

SL: Yeah.

[05:27:53] JH: But I was over in Russia—the Soviet Union—when it was falling apart. We met with [General Secretary of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union Mikhail] Gorbachev and [Yegor] Ligachev. We met with the last of the old of the Politburo—the last one left in Kiev. [Ukraine Communist Party Secretary Vladimir] Scherbitsky had not yet stepped down from his power there in Kiev [Ukraine]. We met with him and had a long discussion with him, and he knew that—what was happening, y'know, and disapproved, but sorta resigned to the fact that it was happening—that the ol' Soviet Union power structure was disintegrating. But those were very interesting trips. I have a lot of pictures and tapes of those trips.

SL: So that collapse was 99 percent internal, would you say, or—you know, there's some that say that Reagan kinda hastened that or—I mean, do you think it just kinda . . .

[05:29:12] JH: Oh, I think that Reagan did hasten it through the "Star Wars" thing. Yeah, I think he did. He just plain outspent 'em. I mean [*laughs*], he just put it to where they could no—

and then Gorbachev was a major instigator, too, y'know.

Gorbachev—he wanted it to collapse, but he still wanted to be in charge, and he still wanted a socialistic state heavy. But Gorbachev was a main promoter along with Reagan with that, y'know. It's—it was a two-way deal. You know, "Mr. Gorbachev could tear down this wall." That's good rhetoric, but Gorbachev understood that, y'know.

SL: Yeah.

JH: He understood American politics, y'know. And, y'know, he'd been over here and spoke—he'd been at Harding [University] college, [Searcy, Arkansas]. I visited with him down there. I've seen him a couple of times since I saw him in Russia. Ligachev, who was the one you never hear about, was kinda the number two guy—oh, I won't go into all the complications of that. But that—things took a funny twist over there. But the guy who—I'm tryin' to think of his name—is their foreign minister. He later became prime minister of the Ukraine—nice-lookin' guy [Leonid Kravuchuk]. I can't think of his name. Anyway, we visited with him at length. He was very nice. He'd been over here. Of course, he's foreign—bein' foreign minister; he'd been over here a number of times to the United States. But those were interesting memories, and there's so many. I—all around the

world . . .

SL: Did you ever . . .

[05:31:01] JH: In Korea and in Japan—in South America. Y'know, we met with heads of state there, so we got to hear it from the horse's mouth wherever we went, because they were courteous to members of Congress. Went to Saudi Arabia. We met with all the ministers in Saudi Arabia. The oil minister at that time was the only one that was not a sheik. He was not part of the family. King Khalid [bin Abdul-Aziz Al Saud] was king then. We met with him accidentally. We weren't gonna meet—we weren't on a schedule. We were on the schedule to meet with the prime minister—both foreign ministers. They have two foreign ministers there. One internally and one externally 'cause they don't quite trust each other, y'know. That—one of those is now prime minister. But, anyway, we were there and Khalid, I guess, through their system heard that we were there. So he sent ?mission? to Speaker [of the House] Jim Wright—it was Jim Wright ?who? all made these trips. Jim was—befriended me in so many ways and always included me on high-level trips.

[05:32:20] But the king sent word that he wanted to see us, so we all dutifully got in our GI limousines or whatever we were in and went up there to the king's place. All these palaces are just

about alike. They're all very ornate—got these tremendous rugs. They serve in the same way. They serve you—they serve little bitty cups with very strong something-or-other—it's very strong, and you—outta courtesy, you drink all that, and you leave some dregs in the bottom. And then these big guys in the—turban-type guys come around, and they take each one of these, and they just do like this. Take the dregs and put it on that carpet. And [*SL laughs*] they stack those things up, and then they come back, and they serve you a larger glass, which is a rice tea, and it's kinda [*laughs*—kind of a chaser for that other stuff you had.

SL: Yeah.

[05:33:21] JH: But they did the same thing in every ministry—same operation—all of 'em just alike. So we got over to the king's place and same thing—went through it. But he was so nice. He said—Jim Wright, I guess, said, "The president wants to wish you his very best wishes," and something like that. And he said, "Well, I want to extend the president my very best wishes." And so the conversation went on. So the king got to talking about—everybody got a chance to say a little something or another, y'know. He was very courteous, and we were—they sit in these chairs the same way, y'know. King sits here, and the guests like Jim Wright sits here, and the king's interpreter sits over here.

And—but, anyway, he got talkin' 'bout their religion, and he said, "Y'know, Jesus Christ"—he said, "We recognize Jesus Christ." He said, "You all may not know that, but," he said, "we consider him a great prophet." So we got into that, and then somebody said, "Well"—they wanted to say somethin' nice. They said, "Well," said, "we've seen all these beautiful, big, new concrete apartments that you've built here, and they're just terrific." Said, "We bet your people are so pleased with all that." And he looked, and he [King Khalid] said, "No." He said, "I'm not so sure." [05:34:56] He said, "You know," he said, "we are a very private people." He said, "You know, I'm a man of the desert." He said, "I'm a nomad. I grew up in the desert." He said, "These apartments have little bitty, thin walls, and," he said, "they're not private." He said, "I'm not sure we can get our people to move into them." [*Laughter*] He said, "They like the desert."

SL: Yeah. [*JH laughs*] Yeah.

JH: He was a very personable guy.

SL: That's good.

[05:35:27] JH: And we went down—y'know, remember the King [Faisal bin Abdul-Aziz Al Saud] before him got executed. He got killed by his nephew [Prince Faisal Ibu Musaed]. You remember

that?

And . . .

SL: I think I do remember that.

JH: And then we were there right after they had executed the crazy nephew. They beheaded him, y'know. We saw where that was. They wouldn't let you go—they won't let you see that, but you could see where it was. And near that are the gold *souqs*. Have you ever heard about them?

SL: Nuh-uh.

JH: It's about four square blocks of gold *souqs*—gold shops. Gold is out everywhere and, you know, they use gold for dowries, and they use it for everything—just gold everywhere. I mean, probably twenty-four karat gold, all of it. And when they go to lunch or they leave, they just close the door. And the ambassador—that ambassador, by the way, I knew. He was an ol' Citadel graduate.

SL: Okay.

JH: Yeah. John White. [*SL laughs*] So, anyway, he said, "Do you think they'd lock the door?" Said, "They don't lock the door over here." Said, "They all trust each other." Said [*laughs*], "Otherwise they lose your hand over here if you"—he said, "They just don't do that." Said, "They don't pilfer in each other's."

Said, "They even trade back and forth, but," he said, "there's not"—he said, "if you'll notice, there's not a lock on any of these doors." [*Laughs*]

SL: Well, losing your hand's pretty good incentive . . .

JH: [*Laughs*] He said, "There's probably four billion dollars worth of gold in here."

SL: Yeah.

JH: But he said, "They don't mess around with that," and [*laughs*] I thought that was kinda interesting part of their culture.

[05:36:53] SL: Did you ever have any concern for your own safety when you were traveling—doing all this traveling?

JH: Only in Central America from time to time and when I was in Cambodia—Kampuchea after the [Vietnam] War, and they wouldn't support us. Our—we went to—I'll tell you about that trip. Sonny Montgomery and myself and [US Representative Robert Lee] Bob Stump from Arizona and [US Representative] Larry Hopkins of Kentucky went to Hanoi [Vietnam], and this is another story. [*Laughs*] I'll back up in a minute. I was in Hanoi—one of the first planes in Hanoi after the war, but that's another story altogether.

SL: M'kay [Okay].

JH: Anyway, back to this story. We went to Hanoi, and after the

war, our airplanes could only go into Hanoi or Ho Chi Min City [Vietnam] or Saigon [Vietnam].

SL: 'Kay.

[05:37:54] JH: They couldn't over-fly the country. So we wanted to get to Cambodia, which they changed the name to Kampuchea. So we gave the government—that's the Vietnamese government—and they were—had become a puppet rulers then of Cambodia basically. A guy named Hun Sen was foreign minister. We gave them fifteen thousand dollars in cash for a [Yakovlev] Yak-40 Russian airplane—which is like an ol' Jet Star—and a pilot—and two pilots. And so we went down—we over-flew the country all the way, which of course, I'd never done. It's a long way from Hanoi to Saigon.

SL: Yeah.

JH: Even in a jet. I was surprised at how long it was. But we got to view the countryside and everything, y'know, from thirty thousand foot or higher. And we landed in Saigon, and we purposely put on our little US pins when we got out—lapel pins. And so when we'd walk around to the different places—'course, we've all been to Saigon before but not since the war. And you'd see these salesmen and people around—they'd see those little pins, and their eyes'd light up, y'know. "Oh, hell, they're back,"

y'know. [*Laughs*] I mean, y'know, we were—they were friendly to us in South Korea [South Vietnam], y'know.

SL: Right.

[05:39:35] JH: They were our people. Anyway we spent the night there, and then we went up to Phnom Penh [Cambodia], and so we didn't know what to expect. The state department said, "We can't support you."

SL: Oh!

JH: And the military said, "We can't support you." 'Course, we can't go in. We don't—if you're gonna [*laughs*] get in trouble, you're gonna be in trouble on your own because we don't have an embassy or envoy or anything else in there." And so we went there, and "Pol Pot" [Saloth Sar] had just killed two hundred people in the railroad station there at Phnom Penh. But, theoretically, he had been—according to the Vietnamese, he had been driven out west and was no longer a viable threat even though that had happened about two weeks before we were goin' there. So we got up there, and they put us—we were met by Hun Sen, this foreign minister, rather coolly, and they escorted us down to a place they called a hotel, and we looked at it, and it didn't look—it looked—didn't look like a hotel. It looked like a big building for sure. So we went in, and they gave

Sonny a big room—big suite—and they gave me one—not a suite, but a great big room and gave me another one with a room and a great big bath. And they put Hopkins and Stump back in smaller quarters. [*Laughs*] [05:40:52] So, anyway, I went in, and this big ol'—didn't look like it'd been used for years, and I started to take the curtain back and big ol' lizards came down the wall and ran around the bed or someplace. [*Laughs*] And I—and so I'd turned on—'course, we were grimy and everything. I turned on the water, and it was just ol' rusty water kept comin' out, out, and out—just cold, cold. And I just let—kept lettin' it run, and it finally cleared up a little bit. I decided, "Well, I'll just go in and take a cold bath." So—but, anyway, then we met with Hun Sen and some of his parliamentarians. Well, he was particularly cold when they were around, and they were, too. They were cordial, but they were not too damn friendly. But at that particular meeting they had, which is just a pro forma host's meeting they had invited some other people, and this is kind of amazing. These people came in. They were from the United States. We thought there wouldn't be anybody from the United States in this whole country, but they were. And so I got to talkin' with 'em and the fellow said, "Now where are you"—they were older people—I'd say sixty or so. And he

said, "Where are you from?" I said, "Well, I'm a congressman from Arkansas." He said, "Arkansas?" He said, "That's our headquarters." He was with Heifer International.

SL: Wow.

[05:42:21] JH: And that was their headquarters then—was I didn't know . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . till he told me. And later—of course, I've been involved with Heifer in a big way, but, anyway, that was kinda interesting. But the next morning—that—this place we were is right on the bank of the Mekong River, and I've been on the Mekong several different other occasions and trips and stuff. But, anyway, it was the old French embassy is what it was, we found out later, and they had just taken down the seals and the symbols and everything, and so we were stayin' in the French embassy. But that morning I heard this blam-blam-blam on the door—they had these big ol' double doors—went into this suite I was in. And I heard 'em over at Sonny's—blam-blam-blam—and I thought, "What in the world is that?" And God, it was, like, six o'clock in the morning or somethin' like that. And gettin' daylight. And we opened the door, and it was Hopkins and Stump. They were piqued because they had those little rooms, and they thought,

"You damn guys in these suites." [*Laughs*] "We all rank the same. What the hell's goin' on here?" But, you know, they had fun with it.

SL: Yeah.

[05:43:37] JH: So Sonny always—after that was over, Sonny said, "You know," he said, "I heard all that damn bangin'." Sonny was pure Mississippi, y'know. [JH imitates accent] "I heard all that damn bangin' on my door." He said, "I thought it was Pol Pot, and I didn't have my piece with me." [*Laughter*] His piece.

SL: Yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah. Well, so, what—was it them bangin' on your door? Was it Stump and the . . .

JH: It was Stump and . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . Stump and Hopkins.

SL: Yeah.

JH: No, it wasn't Pol Pot. But we went to where Pol Pot was. You can't believe the—what happened over there. We went to this prison where he—we went up to where the skulls were, y'know, all stacked up and all that.

SL: Yeah.

[05:44:19] JH: We went to the killing fields. The pictures—he—for some reason, he took pictures of all of his victims. They were

posted in this prison—just walls of 'em. I've got pictures of those walls. Just little pictures about this big. And they're all posted there in that prison. And then it showed torture devices in there. It was really incredible place to visit. But this Hun Sen, who really used to be part of Pol Pot's apparatus, and I guess he's a survivor or smart guy. He's now prime minister of Cambodia. He lost an eye in the war, and he blames us 'cause it was in the Cambodian bombing that he lost his eye. But, anyway . . .

SL: He'll never be warm, will he?

JH: . . . that was an interesting trip.

SL: He'll never be warm to us.

[05:45:23] JH: One time Sonny and I were up in Udorn, Thailand at—during the war. And Udorn was a big base where we flew out of and did our bombing range. And we were gettin' ready to go to Vientiane—over to Laos—and we were—we had leased a little light airplane to take us over there, and we were walkin' down to that little light airplane and walkin' down the strip, and a guy said, "Hey, J. P.!" [*Laughs*] I thought, "I can't believe this!" I walked up there, and here's this pilot outta this F-4. It was Dick Snyder from Newton County, Arkansas. Dick Snyder. And he's on his second mission—oh, he was on his second tour.

And he said, "I'm on my twenty-fifth mission." He said, "I'm glad I ran into you. You brought me luck." I said, "I hope so, Dick. Fly low and slow."

SL: Yeah.

JH: And he got back though. I was in touch with him later.

SL: Wow, small world.

JH: But he grew up out here on Mill Creek. [*Laughs*]

SL: Small world.

JH: Yeah.

SL: Small world.

[05:46:22] JH: But, you know, travelin' around the world is [*laughs*] enlightening. [*Laughs*] But Sonny and I went over in Viet—Vientiane. That's—we bought some gold and silver over there, and I bought some gold cufflinks. I wish I'da bought a dozen of 'em, but they were—at that time, they were maybe sixty dollars or somethin' . . .

SL: Yeah.

[05:46:44] JH: . . . for a pair. Gold filigree. That place is called Mandias. I took a picture of it. This has a ending to it. Later—much later, we were at Tysons Corner [Virginia] and went into a little crêpe place to eat, and I went by, and I saw this gold filigree stuff in the window. And I told—I said, "Virginia, this

looks like Laotian gold." Went back, and I went in, and she said—I told her about bein' there"—she said, "This is Mandias." She said, "Go out and look at our sign." I went out and looked at it. She said, "We're the same Mandias that was in Vientiane." And I said, "How much are these little, gold things [cufflinks]?" And she said, "Six hundred dollars [*SL laughs*] a pair." [*Laughter*] Six hundred dollars. [*Laughs*] See, they inlaid—they—when they left and the people took over, they got out with all their gold.

SL: All their stuff.

JH: Yeah.

SL: Yeah.

JH: She had married—she was married to French guy. I remember that. She's a very beautiful, Eurasian-type lady but married to a French guy. And I guess he's the one that got 'em out, but they got out with their gold. [*Laughs*]

SL: Well, that's lucky.

JH: Mh-hmm. And I was out there later though, and there—they had br—practically nothing for sale—you know, maybe two years later.

SL: They'd sold all of it.

JH: Yeah, I guess so. But . . .

SL: Probably couldn't replace it.

[05:48:16] JH: Yeah. Another very interesting time—I'll tell this real quick—I went to Israel a lotta times, and I'm a great admirer of the Israelis and what they've done over there. I was over there early when the communes were there, and they were still bombin' 'em in those days, and they were all hunkered down in those communes near the border. [05:48:43] I was there right after the Yom Kippur War—went up on the Golan Heights, and I saw they had destroyed three thousand Egyptian and—enemy tanks. They destroyed as many tanks in two days as we destroyed in North Africa the entire World War II—the Israelis did on the—and most of 'em were scattered around that Golan Heights area. But, anyway, I was back there, and my wife was with me, and we were on a trip, and we met first with [Egyptian President Anwar] Sadat in Egypt at the Barrages—his summer palace. I got a picture with my—taken with my wife with Sadat there. So we talked with him about the obvious—the Palestinian/Israeli problem and how Egypt was gonna be involved. Sadat, y'know, was a very moderate-type guy that tried to bring peace to the area. And I have a tape of our conversation, and we—everybody had questions, and he had answers for everybody—very nice guy. His wife, too.

Wonderful. And then we said, "Well, the rumors are, according to [CBS Evening News anchorman] Walter Cronkite or"—who was the woman reporter [JH Edit: Barbara Walters] over there at that time? Anyway—"that you may be thinkin' about goin' to Israel." [05:50:19] He said, "Well, all I can tell you is that tomorrow I'm going to Damascus [Syria]." He said, "I may see you all one of these days." Somethin' like that. So then we went down to Israel and [Israeli Prime Minister Menachim] Begin—we were in the King David Hotel [Jerusalem]. We did our dutiful—normally we always met with the government and with the people outta power, too—y'know, the minority. Outta courtesy, you always met with both sides, y'know. So we had met with—oh, I don't know, [Moshe] Dayan and [Shimon] Peres and—can't think of the name of all the players. I've met 'em all a lotta times. But, anyway, we met with Begin last because he wanted to have this meeting with us. [05:51:14] And he said—when we met with him—Premier Begin—we saw media there, and—Speaker Wright said, "I thought this was going to be a closed meeting." He said, "Well, it was going to be, but," he said, "I have an important announcement to make." And he said, "You're the United States delegation. You're the first ones that are gonna hear it." And he said, "I want the media here,

but," he said, "the media is only be a—gonna be allowed two questions, and after that they're gone." So he announced that Begin was coming—this was Wednesday—he announced it was coming—that he was coming on—that he was coming. That's what he announced. So after all that, then he went into all the typical role he's got, about how small Israel is and how unprotected and the usual spiel of Israel. And so the media's first question was, "When's he coming?" And that was a Friday. He said, "He's coming Friday." And said, "All the roads will be closed between Tel Aviv and Jerusalem, and," he said, "that—the super highway will be closed strictly for him." He said, "There'll be a"—well, anyway, then the next question they asked was, "Where is he gonna stay?" And he said, "He's gonna stay in the King David Hotel." So we were already in the King David at that time. So then they left and Begin went on about their usual pitch and, y'know, courtes—y'know, standard about all what their line is. [05:53:01] So then we left, and so Jim Wright said, "Well, we gotta get outta here. We gotta get outta Dodge." He said, "You know, with all this security, they—last thing they need in the world is a dozen congressmen over here in their way." So about the time we were sittin' there tryin' to decide, we were goin' to Athens [Greece], and they'd boned up the

[security at the] Athens embassy because of this announcement that Begin'd just made. So the—Jim said, "Well, Athens'll be out 'cause they're in full mint." So we were tryin' to figure out where to go, and 'bout that time, a messenger came in with a message from—to Jim Wright. And it was a message from Begin. He said, "Mr. Speaker, we hope that you and your delegation will stay and go with us to the meeting at the Knesset because we'd like an American presence other than the standard embassy presence, and it would do us great honor." So Jim said, "Well," [*laughs*] he said, "Okay." And our caucus—he said, "Now," he said, "I'll get in touch with [US] Ambassador [to Egypt Herman] Eilts up in Cairo and see what Sadat says [*laughs*] about all this." So they did, and Sadat sent back a message. "We would be very honored and pleased," and so on and so forth.

SL: Wow.

[05:54:11] JH: So we were drafted. [*Laughs*] So we—when we went over there, our agenda was to meet with the PLO [Palestine Liberation Organization]—the enemy—first down at Hebron [Israel] and the hard-core people. And then we were gonna meet with the softer group. As it turned out, they kept movin' these meetings around because of security, and they

said, "We're gonna have two cordons around Jerusalem. There'll be two. And the last one in is four miles out, this side of Bethlehem [Israel]." And they said, "If you wanna get in—if you're outside that cordon, there's no way you're gonna get in no matter who or what you are." They gave us that admonition. So the bus driver—they finally decided on our meeting would be in Jerusalem [JH Edit: Bethlehem] in Mayor [Elias] Freij's office, who was mayor of Jerusalem [JH Edit: Bethlehem]. But he was also a kind of a Rotary Club-type mayor—y'know, been all over the United States and . . .

SL: Right.

[05:55:18] JH: . . . and all those type guys. So we went up there to have that meeting, and so they had to notify these other mayors down the way that they'd moved the meeting, and so they had a way to travel. But, nevertheless, we went up there and started the meeting, and the bus driver was in charge of all this thing. Well, we just thought, "They've given that bus driver a lot of authority." Well, later we found out he was a member of the—what's their intelligence . . .

SL: Their secret service [Mossad]. Those . . .

JH: Yeah, their . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: Yeah. He spoke about seven languages, y'know.

SL: Yeah.

[05:55:54] JH: [*Laughs*] One of their top guys. He was the bus driver. But, anyway, we met with Mayor Freij, and after all the courtesies and everything, why we began to ask questions, and so—see, Resolution 242 in the United Nation Resolution, which is the big resolution of contention with the Israelis, which gives the—it recognized them as a country, y'know, and so that was one of the questions. And it came up and said, "Mayor Freij, do you think that Israel should be a country all of its own?" And he said, "Well," he said, "y'know." He said, "My ancestors have lived out this way"—he pointed out to the desert—he said, "My ancestors have lived out this way for twenty-four hundred years." He said, "Why is not this my country?" [*Laughs*] He said, "I understand the reality of this situation, and I understand what's going on, but," he said, "I'm not sure I can bring myself around to that point." And so the discussion was going along those lines. Not contentious but friendly. And these mayors showed up—the outside mayors—[*laughs*]*—the la—Hebron* mayors. And just about the time they came in, and we had been talkin' probably for thirty or forty minutes, the bus driver came in, and he said, "The deadline is [*taps on wristwatch*] totally up

right now," so he could see—so they didn't get to ask any questions. They were very disgruntled, but we didn't get into a big, contentious deal, which we were so damn [*laughs*] thankful for.

SL: Yeah.

[05:57:47] JH: And so we went back. And so we went back, and then we waited—they moved everybody outta the King David except us. We were on the second floor. No, we were on the third floor. They put Sadat on the sixth floor, and the press was on the first floor. And so my wife went on the balcony, and we watched Sadat come in and—with his limo and, y'know, come on into the hotel and everything and—now the women weren't goin' to the Knessit—they weren't invited but . . .

SL: 'Course not. [*Clears throat*]

JH: But [*clears throat*] the night of the Knessit meeting, they—we all got in that bus, and they checked everybody off, y'know. "Congressman Jones, Congressman Smith, Congressman Wright, Congressman Hammerschmidt, Congressman Cronkite." [*SL laughs*] Walter Cronkite had missed the press bus, and so they had put him on that bus. And Cronkite said, "I've been called worst things in my life." [*Laughter*] He got a big kick outta that. [*TM laughs*]

SL: [*Coughs*] That's good.

[05:58:56] JH: So—but that Knessit meeting was very historic, and we watched it—I had a little 110 camera. They didn't tell me not to take a camera or anything, so I had that little 110 camera, and 'course, they had television cameras there, so I just assumed I could take it. And the lighting was good, so I took pictures of the time that Sadat walked in to where he came and made that famous handshake with him about—I took about six pictures across there—that little 110 film.

SL: Right.

JH: And I hope I have that somewhere 'cause it was really a historic . . .

SL: Oh! [*Laughs*]

JH: . . . one of a kind . . .

SL: You don't know where it is.

JH: I kept it for a long time, and then I've looked for it ever since, and I know it's somewhere in all my garbage, but [*SL laughs*]—but that was a very momentous trip and occasion.

[05:59:41] SL: Well, what's interesting about it was it kept changing.

JH: Mh-hmm.

SL: And it came upon you in a total surprise, and you guys adjusted

and participated.

JH: Well, it was just so historic, y'know. And Begin was easy to talk with, too. Y'know, we'd met him before in Washington several times, y'know. And—but, anyway . . .

SL: So the tone of that whole meeting was really a positive tone.

JH: Oh, yeah. Yeah. Of course, Sadat got executed right after that by these same people—the same group.

SL: Hmm. Before I forget, I wanna talk about your Masons affiliation and membership.

JH: Yeah.

SL: What—tell me what the [Free]masons are.

JH: Well, the Mason—Masonic Lodge is a fraternal organization. It goes back in history to way, way [*laughs*] back. I can't tell you exactly. It's easily researchable, but it goes far beyond the formation of our country. A lot of our founding fathers were Masons, including [President George] Washington and [Benjamin] Franklin and go down the list. They were nearly all Masons. It's a fraternal group. Its goals are based around God. Christianity mostly. It's about serving other people. It's about protecting each other within the fraternal organization. It's not unduly secret anymore. In fact, books have been written about it. They've pretty well opened the books on Masonry. But they

do a lotta good work. The heart of Masonry are the first three degrees. That's when you become a Master Mason. It's sort of a tedious thing to get into and that you have to do a lotta memory work. I couldn't get in now. [*Laughs*]

SL: Yeah.

[06:01:49] JH: But you have to memorize an awfully lot, and the procedures are somewhat elaborate and sort of interesting in a way. They're—they use costumes on the higher degrees. And a lot of—well, staging—costume areas to make the point of each degree of what's—what it's all about. They enact it out, as in a play, whenever they give those degrees. And I'm fortunate—there are two degrees—there are two routes you go. One's called a Scottish Rite, and the other one is a York Rite. They both end up the same. But the Scottish Rite is more prevalent in this part of the country although I've been up the York Rite to the—what they call the Commandary position. The other way I've been all the way up to a thirty-third degree. In fact, I have a Grand Cross, which is—I think there are three of 'em in Arkansas now, and for a while, I was the only one. Harold Gwaltney [Gwatney] has one, and who's the guy I've known forever that built the Excelsior Hotel?

SL: Oh, Doyle Rogers?

JH: Doyle Rogers is one. Fact, I—and [Governor] Sid McMath. I put Sid McMath's pin on him and—but we were all Grand Cross Masons. That's a very—oh, honorary position in Masonry.

[06:03:19] SL: So after the third degree, the rest of the degrees are kind of honorary or . . .

JH: No, no, no, they're substantive in their teaching. They have somethin' to teach in every degree, all of it having to do basically with—I'd say if you're gonna summarize it—about love of your fellow man. And the way he's treated. I'll have to—just not for this purpose of this interview, but sometime—I think I have a book, and if I can get it to you, I'll give it to you. I think . . .

SL: Okay.

JH: . . . it tells a lot about it.

SL: Okay. Okay. That's good.

JH: And they've printed more about it recently than they have in years. For a long time it was kept secret, and there were a lotta myths about the Masonic Lodge and Masons. But . . .

SL: You have to be invited to join.

JH: You do. Mh-hmm. But, like, my father invited me, y'know . . .

SL: Yeah.

[06:04:18] JH: . . . because he was a Mason, and it's easy to get

invited if you [*laughs*] know another Mason, and you have any interest. If you even hint you have an interest, they—in fact, the Masonic Lodge is sorta phasing down because young people do so many other things. Y'know, at one time you had to time to do that sorta thing, and those type meetings—well, you had time for them, but now there's so much to do, it's hard to get young people involved in it, and maybe even involved in the culture because it is sorta philosophically high level in its meanings and terms. But some areas are better than others. Our Masonic Lodge here in Harrison, Boone 314, which is my main master lodge, has been really suffering. And now I see they're kinda revitalizing themselves, which I'm delighted to see. The Bellefonte lodge—the little lodge out here in the little town of Bellefonte—is very, very active. And in Missouri, they're extremely active. In fact, I know a young man in the Masonic Lodge, and they have as a major goal now in Missouri—they go around, and they take photographs and fingerprints of all young people that their parents want that done, and then they give 'em to 'em on a CD, so if anything ever happens to that child, they'll have a full identification. And it's just a gratuitous thing that they're doin'.

SL: Yeah, it's a protective service.

[06:05:51] JH: And they think it's a worthwhile thing. And they go around, and it takes a lotta manpower, but they just volunteer their time to do that. You know, Albert Pike is a big name in Masonry, y'know. Albert Pike . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . Museum and remember that ol' cabin that used to sit up there by the football field [JH Edit: Razorback Stadium in Fayetteville] that . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . Albert Pike cabin used to sit up there that . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . they brought down from his mountain house up there.

[*Sniffs*]

SL: Yeah.

JH: I never did know much about him. I've read a lot about him, but he musta been quite a character. [*Laughs*]

SL: [*Sighs*] I think he was.

JH: Yeah.

SL: Well, I'm tryin' to think if there's somethin' that I have missed though.

[06:06:34] JH: If you wanna talk about—a little bit about what I've done since Congress . . .

SL: Let's do that.

JH: Mh-hmm.

SL: So . . .

JH: Start by—talk 'bout the boards I've served on and . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . various and sundry things.

SL: Now what is the Northwest Arkansas Council? What is that?

JH: It's a ad hoc group that was formed originally by auspices of Sam Walton and J. B. Hunt and Don Tyson and other heavy-hitters in northwest Arkansas. And it's to improve and retain the quality of life in northwest Arkansas—and Arkansas, as far as that goes, but they heavily leverage towards northwest Arkansas. That—that's one thing I did. Alice [Walton] got me into that.

SL: Yeah.

[06:07:26] JH: But it's a worthwhile endeavor. It's—they're still goin' strong. I'll get into that in a minute and tell you about it, but . . .

SL: So are we rollin' again?

TM: Oh, yes, I'm sorry.

SL: Okay. Okay.

TM: Yeah, it's rolling.

JH: Are we rolling?

SL: Yeah.

[06:07:44] JH: Okay. Well, you asked about the Northwest [Arkansas] Council. That's one of the first things that I did when I got outta Congress. Alice Walton was chairman of that, and I'd worked with her when I was in Congress as chairman of that. And, of course, they supported strongly the I-540 road effort. They supported many things. On her drawing board and her mind, at least, was the [Northwest Arkansas Regional] Airport. Then I became chairman of that council because Alice asked me to. The way Alice got me into that—she said, "John Paul, I want you to be chairman of that." I said, "No, Alice, I've decided to retire." She said, "Well, I'm gonna tell you somethin' that I've only told my mother," and I said, "What's that?" And she said, "I'm gonna get married in January." I said, "Really?" She said, "Yeah." She said, "So I gotta have somebody do that." And I said, "Well, okay, I will then." [SL laughs] So Alice got married, and now she's unmarried. But, [laughter] anyway, that's the way I got into that. So—but with Uvalde [Lindsey] there as the chief adviser and counselor, and his compatriot, [Northwest Arkansas Regional Airport Executive Director] Scott Van Laningham, it was hard to resist working with them because

Uvalde's so bright and Scott, too. He has so much experience and was a former reporter for the [*Arkansas*] *Gazette*. And so between the two of 'em, I had just enjoyed working with 'em.

[06:09:17] And so we began to draw up agendas and move forward—and airport, of course, being one of the main goals at that time. That got accomplished through major efforts of Uvalde and Scott and many, many others, and, particularly, Alice with her monetary contribution of stepping up with a bridge loan whenever the airport idea was about to get shot down almost. We'd just started to sell bonds, and they did a hatchet job—*Primetime [Live]* or one of those shows did a hatchet job sayin' they're buildin' an airport out in the middle of nowhere, and nobody will come and so forth. And so when that happened, why, [US Senator] John McCain had no—who was chairman of the commerce committee [US Senate Committee on Commerce, Science, and Transportation]—he didn't have much alternative except to ask for an investigation. And his investigation, of course, was the General Accounting Office—GAO—and they came down and did the investigation. But in the meantime, we were tryin' to sell bonds, and no bond attorney was gonna give it a clean bill of health with that hanging over our heads. So Alice stepped forward at that time with a bridge loan till we could get

that behind us. And, of course, the GAO investigation turned out perfectly alright. Nothing was wrong. And so we moved forward from there. But, of course, Carol, Uvalde's first wife, was around at that time, and she was a major force in [*laughs*] driving things forward. That was in her personality and her bombastic way, and Carol was a very pernicious, persistent person, and so she added a lot to the mix. Many, many others did.

[06:11:11] SL: Well, first day in office, didn't [Governor Mike] Huckabee do a six-million-dollar grant to help with that? I thought that . . .

JH: I think that was later on.

SL: Was it later on?

JH: I think so. I think at some point we did get some state grant money. I don't really remember how that unfolded, but Uvalde could tell you exactly. But, mainly, we needed big money—government money, y'know, from the FAA. And we'd go to Washington occasionally. I went there with Uvalde once, and I knew all those FAA players, and I went because I did know them and kind of a door-opener for them. And they started explaining their side of it, and Uvalde started with 'em, and they and I both realized that Uvalde probably knew more about that than they did. [*SL laughs*] He had done his research. That's just the way

he was.

SL: Yeah.

[06:12:08] JH: And—but, anyway, we got along fine with the FAA and got—the airport got built. But, anyway, that was a major deal. After the airport got built, there was another item on the drawing board, and that was a Two Ton Water System, which got semi-started when I was there, but it actually happened after I left, and so it took a lot of moving forward on that with different congressmen and different senators probably. I don't remember, but, anyway, Carol, Uvalde's first wife, was also a major supporter and driver of that. But the Two Ton Water System was a major project, and it—as you know, it comes outta Beaver Lake and goes all the way up to Gateway and then comes down the western side along I-59—in that general area over there. And probably will open up that area just like the Beaver Water District did on this side—on the eastern side. But that was another hardware project and the last of the big ones that the council was involved in, except for roads. They're always involved in transportation. But we decided to get a study done to tell us something that we already knew, but we wanted it verified and made it more credible to sell to the general constituency. So we got the Hillwood Associates out of Texas to

come up and do a study, and they gave us—to make a long story short, they gave us five major goals that we should pursue. [06:13:54] I remember education was the first one. Image was one of them. I won't go down the other three, but having done that, we decided, "Well, we'll get ourselves involved with education," which is a "software deal" that I'd call it. As opposed to "hardware" deal, when y'know what you're doing. We didn't want to encroach on the official appointed and elected officials in education by any means, but yet we wanted to be helpful. So we had to tread lightly on that, and so we did and appointed the committees, and I don't remember all the details of how that unfolded, but [Executive Director of the Walton Family Foundation] Buddy Philpot, I do remember, became chairman of that committee and he—then he got a lot of subcommittees at work, and they were in touch with a lot of superintendents in the ma—five major schools and then, later, some of the smaller schools. And [*Arkansas Democrat-Gazette* publisher] Walter Hussman [Jr.] came up and strongly supported that education project and made some good talks to the council—kinda warned us about just throwing money at something, that money didn't always—wasn't always . . .

SL: [*Whispers*] Wow!

[06:15:17] JH: . . . the solution to it. And he gave us a lotta figures and facts to prove that. So they sorta heeded that advice, but without gettin' too far into that education matter, over time that turned out great for the five public schools, for sure, because the Walton Family Foundation, I guess it was—one of the Walton group, but I think it was the family foundation—gave a million dollars each to each of those five major schools of Springdale, Fayetteville, Siloam [Springs], Rogers, Bentonville. But they didn't just give it to them. They had to meet certain criteria, like the Waltons rightfully always do on one of their grants. They wanted a—some matching activity or—I've forgotten exactly what their requirements—their stipulations were. But I think they all did get the million dollars, which is, of course, a [*laughs*] major deal for any school.

SL: [*Laughs*] Yeah.

JH: But we thought we'd kinda created benchmarks and things for them to think about, and I think that the work there with the council was appreciated. But they've sorta now, to a degree, backed away from that and gotten more, I think, back into things that are more understandable and especially infrastructure of all kinds.

SL: Infrastructure.

[06:16:48] JH: I served there sixteen years or fifteen years. But, anyway, I don't remember which. But when I decided to retire, Uvalde said he was gonna retire also, and I said, "Well, Uvalde, you know, you can replace me any time, but [*laughs*] you're irreplaceable. You're gonna be hard to replace." And, 'course, he didn't accept that but . . .

SL: Right.

JH: . . . I was soundin' him the truth. And we looked and looked and looked, and with his help and a lot of other people's help, they found Mike Malone, who is ideal. He's just been a great replacement for Uvalde, and so the council is moving on in a very constructive manner. When I retired—the first thing when I wanted to retire, I went to Jim Walton and asked him if he would take over the chairmanship. He said, "Oh, no, John Paul, I don't wanna do that." Said, "That's—I'm busy doin' other things, and it's just not my thing to be doin' stuff like that." So then I told Uvalde what Jim had said, and so we said, "Well, let's appoint a nominating committee," so the nominating committee finally came up with the idea of havin' five co-chairmen. And so Jim Walton would be the first. He said he'd take it for a year. And then John White, chancellor of the University [of Arkansas], said he'd take it for a year. And then Kirk Thompson—J. B. Hunt

[CEO] . . .

SL: 'Kay.

JH: . . . said he'd take it for a—is it Kirk Thompson? Yeah.

SL: That sounds familiar.

JH: Yeah. And John Tyson said he'd take it for a year, and Lee Scott, head of Walmart, said he'd take it for a year.

SL: Yeah.

[06:18:36] JH: This is comin' up on Lee's. Now I guess he'll still do that. I hope he does because—but all—but the reason—not only because those people are so competent in their own way, but they're the ones that pay a big part of the bill. Y'know, those fees that the . . .

SL: You bet.

[06:18:54] JH: . . . council are paid by according to the side of the company, and they're the big companies, and so they're the ones that foot the bill, and so we thought they oughta have the major say. So, so far it's worked out good. They're gonna hafta figure out what to do now in the next five years, but I'm sure that'll happen. But the council's been a major forward force there. The other things I got involved with right off when I got outta Congress was I became a—I went on Dillard's [Inc.,] board and enjoyed working with the Dillard family. And they're a great

company, and [founder] William Dillard was a delight. Some—I tell you, he was a really brilliant guy. [06:19:40] One time they had an event where they were honoring me, and at the head table was Sam Walton and William Dillard and [Donrey Media Group executive] Ross Pendergraft. Ross was running a little late, so they were having the usual reception they have before they open the big doors and go into the banquet. So I was walkin' with Sam and William down toward the head table all by ourselves just to see what the setup was before we actually went up there, and we were walkin' along, and I said to William—I said, "Well, you're to be really congratulated on your new degree. I know you're holdin' that private, but I'll be glad when you announce it 'cause that's a great honor." And Sam immediately got a hold of William's arm, and he said, "What is that? What is that?" And William said, "Well, Sam," he said, "Columbia University's [New York, New York] honoring me with a doctorate degree"—or I've forgotten what the degree was but a high-level degree of some kind. And Sam said, "William, I wish I had your education." And he said, "I would just give anything if I was educated and could do things like you do." And William turned around and said, "Sam, you haven't done too bad for yourself." [*Laughter*] That's a true story.

SL: Yeah.

JH: I wish I had a recording of that. It was just delightful [*laughs*]—two of 'em talkin'. But, anyway, I enjoyed serving on Dillard's board and . . .

[06:21:17] SL: Southwestern Energy [Company].

JH: Yeah, I was on Arkansas Western Gas . . .

SL: Arkansas Western Gas.

JH: . . . Company's board. And Charles Scharlau had asked me on that, and then I learned so much about their utility. And then later, of course, they were in exploration and production of [natural] gas, also, but in a rather minor way compared to the total business. And then later, Southwest [Southwestern] Energy had a major lawsuit. They lost about a third of their capital in that lawsuit, so they had to move on, and so Charles Scharlau decided we should go down the road of exploration and production of—further on gas. And so over time, he found a man named Harold Korell, who is just a delightful, brilliant engineer and understands the gas and oil company. Came outta that former company and environment that he was in. And he's done wonders with that company, and they've gone from a capital of about two hundred million after the lawsuit to about nine or ten or eleven billion dollars now, depending on what the

stock is . . .

SL: Right.

JH: . . . today or tomorrow.

SL: Right.

[06:22:21] JH: But it's substantial growth in that company. And it also—when they discovered or brought forth the Fayetteville sale—shale company, it's gonna be the largest economic impact of any company that ever existed in Arkansas over a period of time, because it's huge. And we've just begun to feel the effect of it. You're gonna feel it in many ways—in good jobs and bringing in industry that support the gas drilling, in income tax . . .

SL: Tax base.

[06:22:57] JH: . . . the tax base of all the people that are gonna become wealthy outta that. It's gonna have tremendous positive ramifications for our state. I served in lots of other boards. I served on WinRock Family Foundation [Winrock International] Board for a long time, and I enjoyed that. Of course, I knew a lotta people there. We met—at that time, we met up on—WinRock [Farms] up on the mountain . . .

SL: Petit Jean [Mountain, Morrilton].

JH: . . . in the ol' barn complex. They had offices there. And then

we met—and now they've moved down to Little Rock, and they built the first "green building"—unquote.

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . "green building" down there, and now that's their headquarters. But they do work all over the world—do work for third-world countries. Poor people. A very constructive operation—WinRock Foundation. That was a great thing to serve on. I served on the Arkansas Community Foundation Board for a long time, and they still do good work and still are doing good work. I just missed their coffee [meeting] yest—whenever it was—Friday morning or something [*laughs*], but I don't go to their meetings much anymore but . . .

SL: [*Unclear words*]

[06:24:09] JH: And I'm no longer on their board, but you know, they are a nonprofit group that —actually, one of Win Rockefeller's staffers—I'm tryin' to think of her name—Mary—but she helped start that way back there and—but, anyway, it had a Rockefeller influence. And Win—young Win Paul used to serve on their board, too.

[06:24:33] SL: What about the North Arkansas College? Are you—have you served . . .

JH: No, I've never served on the North Arkansas College . . .

SL: You haven't?

JH: . . . Board. No. I've always been a big supporter of theirs but I've never served on their board. I served on Arkansas State University Board for five years.

SL: Oh, that's right. Mh-hmm.

JH: Over at Jonesboro. And I still serve on the University of the Ozarks Board, which is a—the Presbyterian liberal arts college—about seven hundred students and a great little private university—liberal arts.

SL: Is it—where is it at?

JH: It's in Clarksville.

SL: Clarksville.

JH: Yeah. Very similar to Lyons [Lyon] College or what's the other—three Presbyterian schools. College of the Ozarks up here is a Presbyterian school at [near] Hollister, Missouri. I serve on Harding University's advisory board that gets the speakers and does other things. I still serve on that, and I'm a lifetime member of the University of the Ozarks Board. I serve on the hospital foundation [North Arkansas Regional Medical Center Foundation] board here. [SL laughs] We're raising about—we raised [laughs]—we had a five-million-dollar goal, and now we raised two and a half million of it. We got another two and a half

million to go.

[06:25:59] SL: Yeah. So retirement is really just kinda stepping through another series . . .

JH: Oh, yeah.

SL: . . . of doors, isn't it? There's just . . .

JH: Yeah, I served on Heifer International's board when we were raising—when Bill Clark was—headed up that committee that raised twenty million dollars I believe it was. I served on their board, and I know Jo Luck quite well. She's quite a leader in her field. And Heifer International—they're very—they should be very proud to have that in Arkansas. It's been here for years, but they don't have all—they haven't had . . .

SL: Now . . .

JH: . . . all that facility.

[06:26:32] SL: . . . don't they have some property right next to the [William J.] Clinton [Presidential] Library [& Museum in Little Rock]?

JH: Oh, yeah, right next to it. Yeah.

SL: Yeah.

JH: Yeah. Oh, yeah, I went and I helped dedicate Bill's—Bill Clinton's [Clinton] School of Public Service [Little Rock]. He—Bill wasn't there, but I was there. [*Laughs*]

SL: Yeah.

JH: Typical Clinton operation. [*Laughs*]

SL: Yeah. Yeah.

JH: No, he asked Bob Dole and I to come. 'Course, David Pryor was there and was the . . .

SL: Right.

JH: . . . major leader of all that. And then David became a . . .

[06:27:01] SL: Dean. He was the first dean.

JH: Dean. I said, "Dean," I said, "David, who's the real dean?" He said, "Let me introduce you to him." You know, he . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . introduced me—our former medical . . .

SL: Yeah, John—is it John or Bob? It's . . .

JH: Oh, y'know, used to run the med school [University of Arkansas for Medical Sciences, Little Rock].

SL: Yeah. Yeah. [*JH laughs*] [Thomas] Bruce.

JH: Bruce.

SL: Yeah.

JH: Yeah.

SL: Yeah.

JH: Yeah, Dean Bruce—real nice guy.

SL: Yeah.

JH: And—but that's a good operation. [Clinton School of Public Service Dean James L.] "Skip" Rutherford and I have been—always been very close friends, and if I ever really wanted to get anything through to Bill that was important in Washington . . .

SL: Go through Skipper.

JH: . . . all I had to do is tell Skip.

SL: Yeah.

JH: He's very accommodating.

SL: I like him a lot.

[06:27:47] JH: But, anyway, life's been interesting since I got out [of Congress]. It's been now—doesn't seem like it's been nearly fifteen or sixteen years.

SL: It goes by fast, doesn't it?

JH: It goes by too fast. [*Laughs*] Yeah.

[06:27:57] SL: Well, so what's next for you? You got your sights set on anything else, or are you just gonna . . .

JH: Not a . . .

SL: . . . keep juggling all these other things that you're committed to.

JH: Not a thing. I'm tryin' to get off of stuff is what I'm—oh, I served on the Metropolitan Washington Airport Authority Board for years.

SL: That's right. That's right.

JH: Yeah, and I was real proud of that. You know, that's . . .

SL: Both National [Airport] and Dulles [International Airport], right?

JH: Yeah. Yeah, that's right. It—both those two airports are under that deal, and while I was there, we spent about a billion dollars building a new terminal at Washington National.

SL: Which is now [Ronald] Reagan [National Airport] . . .

[06:28:27] JH: We had a wonderful architect—yeah, Reagan National. Cesar Pelli was our architect . . .

SL: Yeah.

JH: . . . and built that beautiful terminal. And I used to go up to New Haven, Connecticut, to his place up there just off the Yale [University] campus and look at different ideas he had and—especially the art enhancement that he put in there. But he was a central casting-type architect—tweed coat, pipe. [*SL laughs*] Argentinan. He's really a neat guy. Wonderful. He does stuff all over the world. He did part of the World Trade Center, in fact—and—that went down. And—but at Dulles is a major three and a half billion dollars—3.6 billion dollars improvement at Dulles, which has become quite an international airport. And Dulles had the ol' people movers way back from its inception. And, y'know, they're the big trolleys that went out to the planes and met the

train. Then you got on it and had to come back to terminal—those are all gone now. [06:29:41] They've put in regular people movers like all the new airports have. And that was a major undertaking because they had to dig under all that current infrastructure that's there—go out to a new mid-field terminal. And they also built a new runway and refurbished one of the old runways. And Dulles is a—that's a great authority up there. And now they've taken on a new chore, and they've taken on the responsibility that's been assigned to them, and that is extending the metro rail from Washington out through Tysons Corner to Dulles. And that isn't a done deal yet, but it's in progress, and I think that they'll get it done. They were always afraid that if they ever got the metro rail out to Tyson Corner, that the political apparatus [*SL coughs*] would just let it die—that they would serve the main purpose. But they want it to go on out to Dulles because when they get that in, that metro rail will probably take twelve to fourteen thousand people a day that just work out there—that live in that area.

SL: Wow.

[06:30:52] JH: So it's a major—would be a major help, and it'd get a lotta people off the road, too, and—you know, that's always been a dedicated road from Washington to Dulles.

SL: Yep.

JH: Still is. And when I was on the board of review—when we first created the Metropolitan Washington Airport Authority, which was done when I was in Congress, we put a board of review over it. I served on that board of review for eight years, and that was—we didn't—we wasn't sure how that board would operate—whether they would go off the deep end or become politically inept or whatever. It turned out they operated marvelously. We only vetoed one item during those eight years, and that was Frank Wolf, who was the [US] congressman in that area [Virginia], said he wanted to put people on the dedicated Dulles Freeway during rush hour. We vetoed that 'cause we thought if you ever get people on during rush hour, you'll never get 'em off.

SL: Never get 'em off.

[06:31:52] JH: So Frank—because that's what his constituents wanted—had to support it openly, but I'm not sure he was for it privately. [*Laughs*] I couldn't put words in his mouth really. But, nevertheless, we vetoed it, and we can be glad we did, because it's still dedicated. It—when you go into Dulles, and you're in Washington, you know now you can get there in twenty-five minutes. If it was the other way, it'd take you an

hour and a half.

SL: Right.

[06:32:17] JH: And so that's always been a—and they own that—Metropolitan Washington Airport owns that—they not only own the right of way, they also own each side of it. So they're the ones that have let them open up those toll roads on each side.

SL: Okay.

JH: In the state of Virginia. And they're supposed to get renumerated back for that, but the last time I saw the books [*laughs*], it was just a bookkeeping entry.

SL: Right.

JH: I never saw any money comin' back.

SL: Right.

JH: So I don't know. That's still an argument that the authority's still gonna hafta have with the state of Virginia. But that board—it consists of a—it's equally weighted—I mean, not equally weighted—it's weighted according to the interests of Virginia, Maryland, and the District of Columbia, so they all have representation on that board although the Metropolitan Washington Airport Authority is really a compact just between Virginia and the District of Columbia—Maryland. But because of Maryland's interest and BWI [Baltimore Washington International

Airport] sitting over there with an airport, they wanted representation on that board, so they've always had it. And it's a thirteen-member board—did have one federal member, which I was one. And now it has two federal members or three—two, I think. Congress changed it, I know. When I was on there, we—our first federal member was [US Representative William Jackson] "Jack" Edwards, who had just retired from Congress and lived in Mobile, Alabama. We put him as our first federal member.



[06:33:44] SL: John Paul, have you got any—if you were asked for advice on someone that was going to go into public service and maybe run for Congress or somehow or another represent the folks in the government, what kind of advice would you give them?

[06:34:22] JH: Well, I wouldn't—I couldn't tell 'em how to get there. There's a lotta different routes to getting into public office, y'know. Some say, "Take a political science course." Some say, "Become a lawyer." Some say, "Be a historian." But the advice I'd give 'em—bottom-line advice—is don't even seek public office unless you want to serve other people. If public service—if service to others isn't your main goal, forget it because that's the bottom line of public service. I don't care whether you're

appointed or elected. That's the only reason people should be in public office, is to purely serve other people. And it's easy to do. That's where we're on—that's why we're here on earth after all, whether you're in office or out of office. If you're a shoeshine boy, a banker, or a congressman, your goal is to serve other people. [*Laughs*] I mean, that's my philosophy about life.

[*Laughs*]

SL: That's really good. [*JH laughs*] That's really good.

TM: That's great.

SL: Anything else?

KK: It's great.

TM: Oh, man, there's a lotta stuff. I'm sure we could keep goin' and . . .

JH: [*Laughs*] No, no, no.

SL: Are you done? I think . . .

JH: I'm through when y'all are, y'know. [*SL laughs*] I was through before y'all were.

SL: Well, you have really . . .

[06:35:33] KK: You can do the "I am Arkansan" to the camera.

SL: Oh, "I am an Ar—" Okay.

KK: Just say his name and . . .

SL: Okay, and why he's proud to be an Arkansan.

KK: If he wants to but at least his name and a . . .

[06:35:38] SL: Okay. This is a idea that we've come up with since—  
you know, Barbara and David—their whole idea on the Pryor  
Center was lettin' Arkansans tell their own stories and . . .

JH: I probably oughta acknowledge that.

SL: Well, you . . .

JH: Why don't I do that?

SL: You could do that. You can do that.

JH: Want me to state my name . . .

SL: Well, you—the idea was . . .

JH: . . . for the record?

SL: The idea was, "I'm Congressman John Paul Hammerschmidt.  
I'm an Arkansan. I'm proud to be an Arkansan because . . ."

JH: Mh-hmm.

SL: . . . whatever. Or "I'm an Arkansan."

TM: Yeah, "I'm an Arkansan," and be direct to the camera.

JH: Not an Arkansawyer? [*Laughs*]

SL: You can say Arkansawyer if you want to.

TM: Yeah, you can say whatever you want. [*JH laughs*]

SL: Yeah, you can say it any way you want to say it.

TM: Yeah, any time.

[06:36:30] JH: Well, I'm former Congressman John Paul

Hammerschmidt, and this has been delightful having this interview. I am very proud to be an Arkansawyer. I'm also proud that David and Barbara Pryor have allowed us to be a part of this lecture series. It's a most noble undertaking, typical of David Pryor and Barbara. But, anyway, I'm just delighted to be part of it. I'm most appreciative.

SL: Okay.

TM: Good.

[06:37:02 End of Interview]

[Transcribed and reviewed by Cheri Pearce Riggs]

[Edited by Sheila Czech]

[Edited by Catherine Roth Baker]

[Reviewed by Susan Kendrick-Perry]